
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

<http://books.google.com>



E
1

NAIWEAI

NA

ACUWSE



Leit na x

WIAJWEACAIW

WIIJOTCAIWS.



THE UNIVERSITY
OF ILLINOIS
LIBRARY

491.625
B79 g
1901

Return this book on or before the
Latest Date stamped below. A
charge is made on all overdue
books.

U. of I. Library

FEB 4 '38

APR 1 '38

MAY 12 1938

MAY 23 1938

MAY 1973

FEB 24 1975

MAY 10 1979

APR 30 1981

11148-S

M. M. Page.

Brothers of the Christian school

"1



Gardils
na
Gardils

CAHILL & CO., Printers, Dublin.

4 11 11
B735
1901

PREFACE

THE Grammar of Spoken Irish presents many difficulties owing to the forms peculiar to different places, but as the literary usage embraces the dialects current in different localities, save a few archaic survivals, the literary usage has been adopted as the standard of this grammar.

Modern Irish may be said to date from the end of the 16th, or the beginning of the 17th century. At the commencement of the modern period many forms are found which belong to an earlier period, and many forms which were even then growing obsolete, side by side with those by which they have since been replaced. We have deemed it advisable not to introduce into this grammar any obsolete grammatical forms, how prominent soever they may be in early modern literature, so that many forms and expressions found in other Irish grammars are omitted in the present work. Such as survive only within a small area are not given in the large type; on the other hand, those that are generally found in literature, and which are still in use in any one of the three Irish-speaking provinces, are given in preference to those more

452207

generally used by Irish speakers, but which are not found in Irish literary works. It is hoped that this method may help to popularise modern Irish literature, and in some degree to reconcile the slight discrepancies which exist between the spoken and the literary usages.

In the present Grammar the letters *t*, *n*, and *r* are reckoned among the aspirable consonants, and *r* is omitted from the eclipsable ones. The declension of verbal nouns is transferred from the third declension to the chapter on the verbs. A collection of heteroclite nouns is inserted. The usual declension of the personal pronouns is not employed, and the terms *Conjunctive* and *Disjunctive* pronouns are adopted. The naming of the four principal parts of an Irish verb, the treatment of the *Indefinite form of conjugation*, the rejection of compound prepositions, *infinitive mood*, and *present participle form* a few of the features of this grammar. In the appendices will be found lists of words belonging to the various declensions, of verbs of both conjugations, and of irregular verbal nouns.

Many of the rules have been taken from the "O'Growney Series" and from the "Gaelic Journal." The grammars of Neilson, O'Donovan, Bourke, Craig, and of many other authors, have been consulted. The chapter on the classification of the uses of the prepositions is based on

Dr. Atkinson's edition of Keating's *Ἐπί βιογραφίᾳ ἀν
 ὁδῶν*. Some of the sentences which illustrate the rules
 have been culled, with the author's permission, from the
ΜΙΘΡΩΓΑΙΑ of the Rev. Peter O'Leary, P.P.

The Christian Brothers acknowledge with pleasure their
 indebtedness to Mr. John McNeill, B.A., for his generous
 and invaluable aid in the production of this grammar.
 To Mr. R. J. O'Mulrenin, M.A., to Mr. Shortall, and to
 many other friends their thanks are also due, and are
 hereby gratefully tendered.

CONTENTS.



	Page.
The Letters	1
Sounds of the Vowels	2
The Diphthongs	2
The Triphthongs	3
Consonants, Division of the	4
„ Combination of the	5
Accent	6
„ Words distinguished by	7
Aspiration, Explanation of	9
„ How marked	10
„ Rules for	11
Eclipsis	13
„ Rules for	15
Insertion of n	16
„ τ	17
„ h	18
Attenuation and Broadening	18
caol le caol 7 leatan le leatan	19
Syncope, Explanation of	20
„ Examples of	21
The Article	23
„ Initial changes produced by	23
Gender, Rules for	26
Cases, Number of	28
„ Rules for formation of the	28

	Page.
First Declension	30
" Examples of vowel-changes ...	33
" Irregular Genitive Singular ...	34
" Irregular Nominative Plural ...	34
Second Declension	36
" Examples of vowel-changes ...	37
" Irregular Genitive Singular ...	39
" Irregular Nominative Plural ...	39
Third Declension	41
" Irregular Nominative Plural ...	44
Fourth Declension	45
" Irregular Nominative Plural ...	46
Fifth Declension	47
Heteroclite Nouns	51
Irregular Nouns	52
The Adjective	56
" First Declension	56
" Second Declension	59
" Third Declension	60
" Fourth Declension	60
" Aspiration of	61
" Eclipsis of	62
" Comparison of	63
" Irregular Comparison	63
Numeral Adjectives	69
" " Notes on	71
Personal Numerals	73
Possessive Adjectives	74
Demonstrative "	78
Indefinite "	79
Distributive "	82
Interrogative "	82
Intensifying Particles	66
Emphatic "	75

				Page.
	Translation of "Some"	...	...	80
	" "Any"	...	...	81
The Pronoun				
	Personal	...	...	83
	Reflexive	...	...	84
	Conjunctive and Disjunctive	...	...	85
	Neuter Pronoun εαὐτό	...	...	86
	Prepositional	...	...	87
	Relative	...	...	91
	Demonstrative	...	...	93
	Indefinite	...	...	94
	Distributive	...	...	95
	Interrogative	...	...	96
	Reciprocal	...	...	97
The Verb				
	Conjugations, Number of	...	...	98
	" Three forms of	...	...	99
	" Indefinite form of	...	...	100
	Moods, Number of	...	...	102
	Tenses, Number of	...	...	103
	" Various forms of the	...	...	104
	Principal Parts of a Verb	...	...	106
	" Examples of	...	...	107
First Conjugation				
	" Notes on Moods and Tenses of	...	...	113
	Rule for Aspiration of τ of the Past Participle	...	...	116
	Participle of Necessity	...	...	116
	Derivative Participles	...	...	117
	Declension of Verbal Nouns	...	...	118
Second Conjugation				
	Verbs in ῖς and υῖς	...	...	119
	Synocopated Verbs	...	...	120
Rules for formation of Verbal Noun				
	Irregular Verbs	...	...	127

				Page.
Irregular Verbs, Absolute and Dependent forms of	...	...	...	138
τάιμ	...	...	...	127
ιρ	...	...	...	133
θειη	...	...	...	136
ταθαρη	...	...	...	137
αβαιη	...	...	...	140
ζαδ	...	...	...	142
ρασ	...	...	...	142
θευη	...	...	...	145
ρειε	...	...	...	147
Cτοιη or Ctuη	...	...	...	150
ταη	...	...	...	150
τέιζ (τέιρ)	...	...	...	152
ιε	...	...	...	154
ρηζιμ	...	...	...	155
Defective Verbs				
αη, θαη, ρεαθαη	...	...	...	156
εάηηα, ο'φρόβαιη, ρευθαημ	...	...	...	157
Adverbs	...	...	...	157
"Up and Down"	...	...	...	160
"Over"	...	...	...	162
"East and West"	...	...	...	163
Compound or Phrase Adverbs	...	...	...	164
Prepositions	...	...	...	168
Conjunctions	...	...	...	169
Interjections	...	...	...	171
Word-Building				
Prefixes	...	...	...	174
Affixes	...	...	...	176
Diminutives	...	...	...	178
" in ηη	...	...	...	179
" in άη	...	...	...	179
" in όζ	...	...	...	180
Derivative Nouns	...	...	...	181

	Page.
Compound Nouns	182
Derivative Adjectives	186
Verbs derived from Nouns	190
" " Adjectives	191
Syntax of the Article	192
Article used in Irish but not in English	193
Syntax of the Noun	196
Personal Nouns	199
Syntax of the Adjective	201
Adjective used Attributively	202
" Predicatively	204
Numeral Adjectives	205
Dual Number	209
Possessive Adjectives... ..	211
Syntax of the Pronoun	213
Relative Pronoun	214
Translation of the Genitive case of the English Relative	216
Syntax of the Verb	218
Uses of the Subjunctive Mood	219
Relative form of the Verb	221
Verbal Noun and its Functions	224
How to translate the English Infinitive	226
Definition of a Definite Noun	235
When to use the Verb IS	236
Position of Words with IS	240
Translation of the English Secondary Tenses	241
Prepositions after Verbs	243
Translation of the word "Not"	246
How to answer a question. Yes—No	246
Syntax of the Preposition	249
Translation of the Preposition "For"	256
" " "Of"	260
Uses of the Preposition	262

	Page.
Specimens of Parsing	284
Idioms	289
Appendices	
i. List of Nouns belonging to First Declension	305
ii. List of Feminine Nouns ending in a broad consonant belonging to Second Declen- sion	307
iii. List of Nouns belonging to Third Declension	309
iv. List of Nouns belonging to Fifth Declension	313
v. List of Irregular Verbal Nouns	314
vi. List of Verbs of the First Conjugation	316
vii. List of Syncopated Verbs	318

CORRIGENDA.



- Page 24 line 12 read τρέιθ for τρέιθ.
- „ 33 „ 13 „ an „ in.
- „ 34 „ 3 „ bíθ „ bíθ.
- „ „ „ 12 „ δονταιζε „ δονταιζε
- „ „ „ 25 „ féic or féiz „ féic or féiz.
- „ 39 „ 4 after cloinne insert “or clainne.”
- „ 42 „ 11 nom. pl. fiona or pionta.
- „ 44 „ 14 read ainmne, ainmneada for ainme, ainmeada.
- „ „ „ 17 „ gníom, gníomairta for gníom, gníomairta.
- „ „ „ 18 „ compact or covenant instead of league.
- „ „ „ 23 after cooča insert “or cooána.”
- „ 45 „ 22 „ aíre „ “or aí.”
- „ 47 „ 1 read níθ for níθ.
- „ 50 „ 15 insert “originaliy” after “referring.”
- „ 52 „ 2 read “féiceam, &c., or féiceam.”
- „ „ „ 10 after “not” insert “often.”
- „ „ „ 14 insert the Munster form τiz in nom. acc. & dat. sing.
- „ 55 „ 7 after ceoča insert ceoána.
- „ 67 „ 9 read “worse” for “worst.”
- „ 71 „ 12 & 18 read míle „ míle.
- „ 78 „ 13 read “especially” for “only.”
- „ 126 „ 24 „ léiz „ léiz.
- „ 143 „ 6 „ geibeann ré or geib ré.
- „ 154 „ 14 „ Verbal for Verbal.
- „ 157 „ 19 insert :—“In spoken language ba úóbaí is used instead of o' fúbaí.”
- „ 165 „ 28 read tuille for tuille.
- „ 232 „ 20 „ noógaó for noógaó.

PART I.—ORTHOGRAPHY.

CHAPTER I.

The Letters.

1. The Irish alphabet contains eighteen letters, five of which are vowels, the remaining thirteen are consonants.

The vowels are Δ , e, i, o, u; and the consonants are b, c, d, f, s, h, l, m, n, p, r, t.

2. The vowels are divided into two classes.

(1) The **broad** vowels : Δ , o, u.

(2) The **slender** vowels : e, i.

The vowels may be either long or short. The long vowels are marked by means of an acute accent (') placed over the vowel, as $m\acute{o}r$ (big) pronounced like the English word *more*; a short vowel has no accent, as mot (praise), pronounced like *mul* in the English word *mulberry*. Carefully distinguish between the terms "broad vowel" and "long vowel." The broad vowels (Δ , o, u) are not always long vowels, neither are the slender vowels (e, i) always short.

In writing Irish we must be careful to mark the accents on long vowels. See words distinguished by accent, par. 14.

3. Sounds of the Vowels.

The Irish vowel	is sounded like	in the words
á long	au	naught as in báú (baudh), boat
à short	o	not „ glar (gloss), green
é long	æ	Gaelic „ crré (kír-aé), clay
e short	e	let „ ce (t'ye), hot
í	ee	feel „ máitín (mawil-een), little bag
í	i	hit „ rir (fir), men
ó	ō	note „ móir (mōr), big, large
o	ō, ũ	dōne or mŭch „ doras (dhur-us), a door
ú	oo	tool „ glúin (gloon), a knee
u	u	bull or put „ urra (ursu), a door-jamb

A short vowel at the end of an Irish word is *always pronounced*.

The Diphthongs.

4. The following list gives the sounds of the diphthongs in Modern Irish. The first five are always long and require no accent. The others are sometimes long and sometimes short, hence the accent ought not to be omitted.*

* Since but few words, and these well-known, have eo short it is not usual to write the accent on eo long.

ia	is pronounced like ee-a as	Ḑia (dyee-a), God.
ua	„	oo-a „ fuar (foo-ar), cold.
eu or éa	„	ae „ feur (faer), grass.
ae	„	ae „ laete (lae-hě), days.
ao	„	ae „ daer (dhaer), dear.
eó	„	yó „ ceot (k-yól), music.
iú	„	ew „ fiú (few), worthy.
ái	„	au+i „ cáin (kau-ín), a tax.
éi	„	ae+i „ léim (lyae-ím), a leap.
ói	„	ō+i „ móin (mō-in), a bog.
úi	„	oo+i „ rúil (soo-íl), an eye.
eá	„	aa „ cairteán (kosh-laen*), a castle.]
fo	„	ee „ fiór (feer), true.
ai	}	a „ amshir (am-shir), weather.
ea		
ei	„	e „ eite (el-ě), other.
oi	„	ũ+i „ toil (thũ-il), a will.
io	}	i „ fiór (fiss), knowledge.
ui		
eo	„	ũ „ veoc (d'yukh), a drink.

Triphthongs.

5. There are six triphthongs in Irish. They are pronounced as follows:—

aoi	=	ee	raoi (see)=a wise man.
eoí	=	ō+i	veoitín (d'rō-il-een)=a wren.

* Also pronounced kosh-laun.

eáí	=	aa + ĩ	cáirteáin (kosh-laain) = castles.
lái*	=	eea + ĩ	láiḡ (lee-ĩh) = a physician.
uái†	=	oo + ĩ	fuáiṛ (foo-ĩr) = found.
uí	=	ew + i	ciuin (kew-ĩn) = calm.

The Consonants.

6. The consonants are usually divided into two classes.

- (1) The liquids—l, m, n, r.
- (2) The mutes—b, c, o, f, s, p, r, t.

The letter n is not given, for n is not usually recognised as an Irish letter. It can be used only at the beginning of a word, and then merely to separate two vowel sounds.

Some grammarians divide the consonants into labials, dentals, palatals, gutturals, sibilants, &c., according to the organs employed in producing the sound.

7. Every Irish consonant has two natural † sounds, according as it is *broad* or *slender*.

An Irish consonant is broad whenever it immediately precedes or follows a broad vowel (a, o, u). An Irish consonant is slender whenever it immediately precedes or follows a slender vowel (e, i).

8. The Irish consonants, when broad, have a much

* Pronounced like ille in the French word fille.

† It cannot be properly represented by any English sound. It is somewhat like *oue* in the French word ouest.

‡ Other sounds will be treated of under the heading "Aspiration."

thicker sound than in English; e. g. τ broad has nearly the sound of *th* in *thy*, i. e. *d+h*; τ broad has nearly the sound of *th* in *threw*, &c. When slender the Irish consonants (except ρ) have somewhat the same sound as in English; but when they are followed by a slender vowel, they are pronounced somewhat like the corresponding English consonant followed immediately by a *y*, e. g. *ceot* (music) is pronounced *k'yōl*; *beo* (alive)=*b'yō*.

It must not, however, be understood that there is a “*y* sound” in the Irish consonant. The peculiar sound of the Irish consonants when followed by a slender vowel is fairly well represented by the corresponding English consonant+an English “*y* sound.” In some parts of the country this “*y* sound” is not heard. The *y* is *only suggestive*.

Combination of the Consonants.

9. There are certain Irish consonants which, when they come together in the same word, do not coalesce, so that when they are uttered a very short obscure vowel sound is heard between them.

This generally occurs in the case of two liquids or a liquid and a mute. Thus *batb* (dumb) is pronounced *boll-ūv*; *teanb* (a child) is *lyan-ūv*; *topta* (dark) is *dhur-ūchū*; *marḡat* (a market) is *mor-ūgū*.

The following combinations do not coalesce: *cn*, *tḃ*, *ḡs*, *lm*, *ḡb*, *ḡḃ*, *ḡḡ*, *ḡm*, *lḡ*, *nḃ*, *nnḡ*, *ḡmḡ*, *nḡ*, *ḡḡ*.

10. In some combinations, *one of the consonants is silent.*

ʉt	is pronounced like	tt
ʉn	„	nn
nʉ	„	nn
tn	„	tt

Thus, *coʉtʉʉ* (sleep) is pronounced *kullū*.

<i>ceʉʉnʉʉ</i> (same)	„	<i>kaenū</i> .
<i>ʉnʉʉʉʉʉʉ</i> (ugly)	„	<i>graun-ū</i> .
<i>ʉʉʉʉ</i> (beauty)	„	<i>aul-yě</i> .

Notice the difference between *nʉ* and *ʉn*.

<i>tonʉ</i> (a ship)	is pronounced	<i>lūng</i> .
<i>ʉnʉ</i> (work)	„	<i>gūn-ō</i> .

11. Only three of the Irish consonants, viz. the liquids *t, n, r*, may be doubled. This doubling can take place only at the end or the middle of words, but never at the beginning. The double liquids have quite distinct sounds from the single, except in Munster, where, in some positions, double liquids influence vowels. This doubling at the end of a word does not denote shortness of the preceding vowel, as in English: in fact, it is quite the opposite; e. g. *ea* in *ʉʉʉʉʉʉ* (better) is longer than *ea* in *ʉʉʉʉ* (a man).

In Irish there is no double consonant like the English *x*, which = *ks*.

Accent.

12. The only accent sign used in writing Irish is the acute accent placed over the long vowels, and over

the long sounds of those diphthongs, which may be sometimes short. This sign is not intended to mark the syllable on which the stress of the voice falls.

13. In simple words of two syllables the tonic accent is usually upon the first syllable, as *ἄγυρ* (óg-us), *and*; *ἕνα* (oón-a), *Una*: but in derived words of two or more syllables the accented syllable varies in the different provinces.

In Munster the accent falls on the termination or second syllable; in Connaught it falls on the first syllable, or root; in Ulster the accent falls on the first syllable, as in Connaught, but the termination is unduly shortened. For instance, the word *καρὰν*, a path, is pronounced *kos-aún* in Munster, *kós-aun* in Connaught, and *kós-än* in Ulster.

14. Words distinguished by their accent:—

<i>μίν</i> , fine.	<i>μίν</i> , meal.
<i>κόρ</i> , right.	<i>κορ</i> , a crime.
<i>ρίν</i> , stretch.	<i>ριν</i> , that.
<i>ῶό</i> , two.	<i>ωο</i> , to.
<i>céσo</i> (<i>ceυo</i>), a hundred.	<i>ceσo</i> , leave, permission.
<i>féσρ</i> (<i>feυρ</i>), grass.	<i>feσρ</i> , a man.
<i>φόρ</i> , yet.	<i>φορ</i> , a prop.
<i>ρότάρ</i> , comfort.	<i>ροτάρ</i> , light (a noun).
<i>ιονάνν</i> , fit, able.	<i>ιωνάνν</i> , equal.
<i>τόν</i> , food, provisions.	<i>τον</i> , a blackbird.
<i>άρ</i> , our; slaughter.	<i>αρ</i> , on, says, &c.
<i>μάτα</i> , a bag.	<i>ματα</i> , an eyebrow.

mit (gen. case of mīol), an animal.	mit, honey.
ná, than, not (imperative)	na, the plural article.
cé, a person.	te, hot, warm.
ṽár, (ṽo + á + ro).	ṽar, by (in swearing).
τάρς, a report, rumour.	τars, a task.
řeán (řeun), happy.	řean, old.
méar (meur), a finger.	mear, quick, active.
řír (gen. of řior), true.	řir (gen. of řear), a man.
cúige,* a province.	cúige, towards him.
řút (gen. plural řút), eye.	řut, before (with verbs).
i, she, her.	i, in.
cár, a case.	car, turn.
cóirte, a coach.	coirte, a jury.
cá, where.	ca, what (interrog. adj.).
řiona (gen. of řion), wine.	řiona, hair (of an animal).
řát, a heel.	řat, filth, dirt.
téar, clear, perceptible.	tear, the sea.
ṽár, death.	ṽar (or ṽor), palm of the hand.

* Also spelled cúigeáó: really means one-fifth. Formerly there were five provinces in Ireland.

CHAPTER II.

Aspiration.

15. The word "aspiration" comes from the Latin verb "aspirare," to breathe; hence, when we say in Irish that a consonant is aspirated, we mean that the breath is not completely stopped in the formation of the consonant, but rather that the consonant sound is breathed.

Take, for example, the consonant *b*. To form this consonant sound the lips are pressed closely together for an instant, and the breath is forced out on separating the lips. Now, if we wish to get the sound of *b* aspirated (or *b̂*), we must breathe the whole time whilst trying to form the sound of *b*; *i.e.* we must not close the lips entirely, and the resulting sound is like the English consonant *v*. Hence we say that the sound of *b̂* (in some positions) is *v*.

The Irish letter *c* corresponds very much to the English *k*, and the breathed sound of *k* corresponds to the sound of *ċ* (when broad). To sound the English *k*, we press the centre of the tongue against the palate, and cut off the breath completely for an instant. In pronouncing *ċ* (when broad), all we have to do is to try to pronounce the letter *k* without *pressing* the tongue against the palate. The word *loc*, a lake, is pronounced somewhat like *luk*; but the tongue is not to touch the palate to form the *k*. The sound of *ċ* aspirated when slender (especially when initial) is very well represented by the sound of "h" in "humane."

The Irish *g* (*ḡ*) has always the hard sound of *g* in the English word "go." In pronouncing this word we press the back of the tongue against the back of the palate. Now, to pronounce *ḡ* (and also *ḡ̂*) when broad, we must breathe in forming the sound of *g*, *i.e.* we must keep the tongue almost flat in the mouth.

The various sounds of the aspirated consonants are not given, as they are dealt with very fully in the second part of the "O'Growney Series." It may be well to remark, however, that the sound of *p̂* is like the sound of the Irish *p̃*, not the English *f*. The Irish *p̃* is sounded without the aid of the teeth.

16. Aspiration is usually marked by placing a dot over the consonant aspirated—thus, *ḃ*, *ċ*, *ȯ*. However, it is sometimes marked by an *h* after the consonant to be aspirated. This is the method usually adopted when Irish is written or printed in English characters.

17. In writing Irish only nine of the consonants, viz., *b*, *c*, *o*, *f*, *s*, *m*, *p*, *r*, and *t*, are aspirated; but in the spoken language all the consonants are aspirated.

The Aspiration of *l*, *n*, *r*.

18. The aspiration of the three letters *l*, *n*, *r*, is not marked by any sign in writing, as is the aspiration of the other consonants (*ḃ* or *ḃh*); but yet they are aspirated in the spoken language. An example will best illustrate this point. The student has already learned that the word *leabhar*, a book, is pronounced *lyou-ar*. *mo*, my, aspirates an ordinary consonant, as *mo ḃó*, my cow; but it also aspirates *l*, *n*, *r*, for *mo leabhar*, my book, is pronounced *mū low-ar* (i.e. the sound of *y* after *l* disappears).

▲ <i>leabhar</i> , his book,	is pronounced	ā low-ar.
▲ <i>leabhar</i> , her book,	„	ā lyou-ar.
▲ <i>leabhar</i> , their book,	„	ā lyow-ar.
▲ <i>neart</i> , his strength,	„	ā narth.
▲ <i>neart</i> , her strength,	„	ā nyarth.

&c., &c.

19. When *l* broad begins a word it has a much thicker sound than in English. In sounding the English *l* the point of the tongue touches the palate just above the teeth; but to get the thick sound of the Irish *l* we must press the tongue firmly against the upper teeth (or we may protrude it between the teeth). Now, when such an *l* is aspirated it loses this thick sound, and is pronounced just as the English *l*.

20. It is not easy to show by an example the aspirated sound of *r*; however, it is aspirated in the spoken language, and a slightly softer sound is produced.

Rules for Aspiration.

21. We give here only the principal rules. Others will be given as occasion will require.

(a) The possessive adjectives *mo*, *my*; *το*, *thy*; and *α*, *his*, aspirate the first consonant of the following word, as *mo βο*, *my cow*; *το μητέρα*, *thy mother*; *α άρατι*, *his horse*.

(b) The article aspirates a noun in the nominative and accusative feminine singular, and also in the genitive masculine singular: *αν θεαν*, *the woman*; *τα αν ψευτ ζυμτ*, *the meat is salt*; *μας αν ψιη*, *(the) son of the man*.

This rule does not apply to the letter *ρ*. See par. 40 (b).

(c) In compound words the initial consonant of the second word is aspirated, except when the second word begins with *ο* or *τ*, and the first ends in one of the letters *ο*, *η*, *τ*, *ι*, *ρ*. These five letters will be easily remembered, as they are the consonants of the word "*dental*"; *ρεαν-μητέρα*, *a grandmother*; *ατ-βαρη*, *a helmet*; *τετ-πινγινη*, *a halfpenny*; but *ρεαν-ουνη*, *an old person*; *ρεαν-τεαδ*, *an old house*.

(d) The interjection *α*, the sign of the vocative case, causes aspiration in nouns of both genders and both numbers: *α ψιη*, *O man*; *α μηνα*, *O women*; *α Σευμαη*, *O James*.

(e) An adjective is aspirated when it agrees with a feminine noun in the nominative or accusative sin-

gular, or with a masculine noun in the genitive singular, and in the dative and vocative singular of both genders; also in the nominative plural when the noun ends in a slender consonant: as *βό βάν*, a white cow; *μας αν ήην μόην*, (the) son of the big man; *όν ημοσι ήαιτ*, from the good woman; *την καταυ μομα*, three big horses.

(f) When a noun is immediately followed by an indefinite* noun in the genitive case, singular or plural, the initial of the noun in the genitive is usually subject to precisely the same rules as if it were the initial of an adjective: e. g. *υβ ήηνσε*, a hen-egg (lit. an egg of a hen); *υθε ήηνσε*, of a hen-egg; *στος ήηνε*, a stone of meal; *ήην ήηνσε*, oaten meal. The letters *ο* and *τ* are not aspirated after *ο*, *η*, *τ*, *ι*, *ρ*; and *ή* is often excepted, as the change in sound is so great.

(g) The initial of a verb is aspirated—(1) in the imperfect, the simple past, and the conditional, active voice; (2) after the particles *ήν*, not; *ήν*, if; *ήν*, as; and *ήν*, before; (3) after the simple relative particle, expressed or understood: *ήν ήέν*, he was; *ήν ήέν ήέν*, she stood; *ήν ήέν ήέν*, I am not; *ήν ήέν ήέν*, he will not be; *αν ήέν ήέν* or *αν ήέν ήέν*, he (or the person) who strikes; *ήν ήέν ήέν*, I would strike.

*i.e. One not preceded by the definite article, possessive adj., &c. See par. 585.

(h) The initial of the word following *bá* or *buò* (the past tense and conditional of the verb *ír*) is usually aspirated.*

bá *máic* *tiom*, I liked or I would like.

b' fèarr *leir*, he preferred or would prefer.

(i) The simple prepositions (except *as*, *ar*, *le*, *san*, *i*, and *so*) aspirate the initials of the nouns immediately following them: *rá cloic*, under a stone; *tug ré an leabhar do Seumas*, he gave the book to James.

CHAPTER III.

Eclipsis.

22. Eclipsis is the term used to denote the suppression of the sounds of certain Irish consonants by prefixing others produced by the same organ of speech.

There is usually a great similarity between the eclipsing letter and the letter eclipsed: thus, *p* is eclipsed by *b*; *t* is eclipsed by *o*, &c. If the student pronounce the letters *p* and *b*, *t* and *o*, he will immediately notice the similarity above referred to. Thus *b* and *o* are like *p* and *t*, except that they are pronounced with greater stress of the breath, or, more correctly, with greater vibration of the vocal chords.

* Except in N. Connaught and Ulster, where this rule applies only to *b*, *p*, *m*, and sometimes *f*.

23. Seven* of the consonants can be eclipsed, viz. **b, c, o, f, s, p, t**; the others cannot. Each consonant has its own eclipsing letter, and it can be eclipsed by no other. The eclipsing letter is written immediately before the eclipsed letter, and is sometimes, though not usually in recent times, separated from it by a hyphen, as **m-bárto** or **mbárto** (pronounced *maurdh*).

In old Irish eclipsis was sometimes shown by doubling the eclipsed letter: thus, **Δ ττάρθ**, their bull. Whenever a letter is eclipsed both should be retained in writing, although only one of them (the eclipsing one) is sounded.

24. It is much better not to consider the letter **r** as an eclipsable letter at all. **τ** replaces it in certain positions, but in none of those positions (dative singular excepted) in which the other letters are eclipsed. In fact, **r** is often replaced by **τ** when the previous word ends in **n**, as **an τrúit**, the eye; **Δon τrál**, one heel; **rean τ-Site**, old Sheelah; **burdean τrluaξ**, a crowd, &c. Some, however, maintain that **r** is really eclipsed in these cases, because its sound is suppressed, and that of another consonant substituted; but as the substitution of **τ** follows the rules for aspiration rather than those for eclipsis, we prefer to class **r** with the non-eclipsable letters, **t, m, n, p, r**.

*Eight is the number given in other grammars. They include the letter **r**.

25. **b is eclipsed by m.**

с	„	ḡ.
ᵛ	„	n.
f	„	ḡ.
ḡ	„	n.
p	„	ḡ.
ᵛ	„	ᵛ.

Δ mbápo (their poet)	is pronounced	a maurd.
Δ ḡcapatt (their horse)	„	a göpál.
Δn noán (our poem)	„	aur naun.
ı bḡuit (in blood)	„	ă vwil.
Δ nḡiota (their servant)	„	ang illü.
ı bḡém (in pain)	„	a baen.
Δ ᵛcatalán (their land)	„	a dhöl-üv.

Although n is used as the eclipsing letter of ḡ, the sound of n is not heard, but the simple consonant sound nḡ; therefore it would be more correct to say that ḡ is eclipsed by nḡ.

Rules for Eclipsis.

26. (a) The possessive adjectives plural—Δn, our; ᵛur, your; and Δ, their—eclipse the initial consonant of the next word, as Δn ᵛcizēapna, our Lord; ᵛur ḡcapatt, your horse; Δ mbáᵛ, their boat.

(b) The article eclipses the initial consonant of the noun in the genitive plural (both genders): láma na ᵛ-peap, (the) hands of the men.

(c) A simple preposition followed by the article and

a noun in the singular causes eclipsis*: τὰ ρέ ἀρ ἀν
 ἔσκαπαι, he is on the horse; τάνις ρέ λειρ ἀν ὄρεαρ,
 he came with the man.

(d) The numeral adjectives ρεᾶτ, οἷτ, ναοι, and
 οἰεῖ (7, 8, 9, and 10), and their compounds, as 27,
 28, 29, &c., cause eclipsis: ρεᾶτ μβα, seven cows;
 οἷτ ἔσκαοιρῖς, eight sheep; ρεᾶτ ὅ-ρῖρ ρῖεᾶο, twenty-
 seven men.

(e) The initial consonant of a verb is eclipsed after
 the particles Δ or ἀν, whether; cá, where; ναῖ,
 whether . . . not or that . . . not; ἔο, that; muna,
 unless; ἵά, if; and after the relative particle ἃ when
 it is preceded by a preposition, or when it means
 "all that" or "what." The relative preceded by a
 preposition does not eclipse if the verb be past tense,
 except in the case of a very few verbs, which will be
 given later on: ἀν ὄτσιγεᾶνν tú, do you understand?
 ναῖ ὄφuit ρέ τῖνν, isn't he sick? cá ὄφuit ρέ, where
 is it? οὐβαίρτ ρέ ἔο ὀτιοῦρᾶ ὄ ρέ, he said that he
 would come; ἀν ρεᾶρ ᾶς ἃ ὄφuit ἀν λεᾶḃαρ,† the man
 who has the book.

The Insertion of n.

27. (a) When a word begins with a vowel, the letter
 n is usually prefixed in all those cases in which a con-

* In many places they prefer to aspirate in this case.

† In colloquial Irish this sentence would be, ἀν ρεᾶρ ἃ ὄφuit ἀν
 λεᾶḃαρ ᾶς, or ἀν ρεᾶρ ἔο ὄφuit ἀν λεᾶḃαρ ᾶς.

sonant would be eclipsed: e. g. ἄρ n-ἀρῖν ταῖτεσμαι, our daily bread; εὐαῖθ Οἰρῖν ἕο τῖρ na n-ός, Oisín went to "the land of the young."

The n is sometimes omitted when the previous word ends in n: as ἀρ an ἀοναῖ, or ἀρ an n-ἀοναῖ, at the fair.

(b) Prepositions (except το and τε) ending in a vowel prefix n to the possessive adjectives α, his, her, or their; and ἄρ, our: τε n-α μάταιρ, with his mother; ὁ n-ἄρ ὀτῖρ, from our country.

Insertion of τ.

28. (a) The article prefixes τ to a masculine noun beginning with a vowel in the nominative and accusative singular: as an τ-ἀτάρ, the father.

(b) If a noun begins with ρ followed by a vowel, or by ι, n, or ρ, the ρ is replaced by τ after the article in the nom. and acc. feminine sing. and the genitive masculine, and frequently in the dative singular of both genders, as an τρῦι, the eye; τεᾶδ an τραζαίρ, (the) house of the priest, i. e. the priest's house; τᾶ ριαῖ ἄς τεᾶδτ ὄ'n τρῖεῖθ, they are coming from the mountain.

(c) This replacing of ρ by τ occurs after the words ἄον, one; ρεαν, old; and other words ending in n, as ἄον τρεᾶς, one hunt.

The Insertion of *n*.

29. The following is a pretty general rule for the insertion of *n* before vowels:—

“Particles which would neither aspirate nor eclipse, and which end in a vowel, prefix *n* to words beginning with a vowel. Such is the case with the following:—*te*, with; *Δ*, her; *ξο*, to; *οΔηΔ*, second; *ρε*, six; *τρι*, three; *ηΔ*, the (in the nom., acc., and dative plural, also in the gen. singular feminine); *ξο* before adverbs; &c.”—*Gaelic Journal*.

CHAPTER IV.

Attenuation and Broadening.

30. *Attenuation* is the process of making a broad consonant slender. This is usually done by placing an *ι* immediately *before* the broad consonant, or an *e* *after* it. Thus if we want to make the *ρ* of *μόρ* (big), slender, we place an *ι* before the *ρ*; thus *μοίρ*. If we wish to make the *ρ* of *ρΔο* (the termination of the 1st person singular future) slender, we write *ρεΔο*, &c.

31. *Broadening* is the process of making a slender consonant broad. This is often done by placing a *υ* immediately before the slender consonant, or an *Δ* after it; thus the verbal noun of derived verbs ending in *ιξ* is formed by adding *Δο*: before adding the *Δο* the *ξ* must be made broad; this is done by inserting

a u; míniḡ, explain; míniḡaḑ, explanation. If we want to make the ʳ of ʳṑḑ (the termination of 3rd singular future) broad, we must write ʳaṑḑ. Buasṑḑ ʳé, he will strike; measṑḑ ʳé, he will deceive.

Whenever a slender consonant is preceded by an ı which forms part of a diphthong or a triphthong, the consonant is usually made broad by dropping the ı. Thus to broaden the t in buasṑ, or the n in ʒoin, we drop the ı and the we get buas and ʒon. The verbal nouns of buasṑ and ʒoin are buasṑḑ and ʒonṑḑ.

CHAPTER V.

Caol le caol agus leatán le leatán;

or,

Slender with slender and broad with broad.

32. If a consonant or any combination of consonants comes between two vowels, both the vowels must be slender, or else both must be broad. In Irish we could not have one vowel broad and the other slender; for instance, ʳeasín is incorrect spelling. It should be ʳínín, a little man.

The reason for this rule is simple. Whenever a consonant is beside a broad vowel it is broad, and when it is beside a slender vowel it is slender. The sounds of the consonants differ according as they are broad or slender; hence, if we were to write

ρεαρῖν, the ρ, being beside a slender vowel (ι), should have its slender sound; but being also beside α, a broad vowel, the ρ should be broad. But a consonant could not be slender and broad at the same time; therefore such spelling as ρεαρῖν, μάτιν, and ευνῖν, &c., is wrong. They should be spelled ρῖρῖν, μάτιν, εῖνῖν.

There are a few apparent exceptions to the rule
 цаот te цаот, viz. ἀνέ, yesterday; ἀνοῦ, to-day;
 ἀριαῖν, ever (in past); ἀνείρ, last night; ἀρίρ, again;
 ἀνίωρ, up (from below); ἀρτεαῖ, motion in; ἀρτις,
 rest inside; and a few others. All these words are
 either contractions or else two words which were for-
 merly written separate, but now we often write them
 as above. The correct form of ἀνέ is ι n-οῖ or
 α n-οῖ; of ἀνοῦ is ι n-οῦ; &c., &c.

CHAPTER VI.

Syncope.

33. Whenever, in a word of two or more syllables, an unaccented vowel or diphthong occurs in the last syllable between a liquid (λ, μ, ν, ρ) and any other consonant, or between two liquids, the unaccented vowel or diphthong is elided whenever the word is lengthened by a grammatical inflection beginning with a vowel. This elision of one or more unaccented

vowels from the body of an Irish word is called *syncope*; and when the vowels have been elided the word is said to be *syncopated*.

34. The only difficulty in syncope is that it often involves slight changes in the other vowels of the syncopated word, in accordance with the rule *caot te caot*, which is, in modern times, always observed in spelling Irish.

35. The following examples will fully exemplify the method of syncopating words.

(a) *Nouns.*

The genitive singular of—

maíoin (morning)	is maíone	not maíome
obair (work)	„ oibre	„ obaire
carraig (a rock)	„ cairrige	„ cairrige
pinginn } (a penny)	„ pingne	„ pinginne
piúinn }	„ piúne	„ piúinne
caóair (help)	„ caóra	„ caóara
caóair (a city)	„ caórac	„ caóarac
larair (a flame)	„ larrac	„ larrarac
olann (wool)	„ olna	„ olanna
buidéan (a company)	„ buíone	„ buíone
bhuigean (a palace)	„ bhuigne	„ bhuigine

(b) *Adjectives.*

The genitive singular feminine of—

բարծիք (rich)	is բարծիք	not բարծիք
բաւեամաւ (princely)	„ բաւեամա	„ բաւեամա
ձւարկ (beautiful)	„ ձւոք	„ ձւարկ
ձօրձոն (pleasant)	„ ձօրձոն	„ ձօրձոն
ւարձ (noble)	„ ւարձ	„ ւարձ

(c) *Verbs.*

Root.	Pres. Indicative.		
ԿՕՕԱԼ	ԿՕՕԼԱԻՄ, I sleep,	not	ԿՕՕԱԼԻՄ.
բիւծալ	բիւծԼԱԻՄ, I walk,	„	բիւծԱԼԻՄ.
տոյր	տոյրԻՄ, I tell,	„	տոյրԻՄ.
ձԵԱԻ	ձԵրԱԻՄ, I say,	„	ձԵԱԻՄ.
ԼԵԾԱԻ	ԼԵծրԱԻՄ, I speak,	„	ԼԵԾԱԻՄ.

The same contraction takes place in these and like verbs in all the finite tenses except the future and conditional (*old forms*). See par. 298.

A thorough knowledge of when and how Syncope takes place will obviate many difficulties.

PART II.—ETYMOLOGY.

36. There are nine parts of speech in Irish corresponding exactly to those in English.

CHAPTER I.

The Article.

37. In Irish there is only one article, *an*, which corresponds to the English definite article, "the."

There is no indefinite article, so that *capall* means either "horse" or "a horse."

38. In all cases of the singular number the article has the form *an*, except in the genitive feminine, when it becomes *na*.

In all the cases of the plural it is *na*.

39. The article *an* had formerly an initial *r*. This *r* reappears after the following prepositions, *i*, *in*, or *ann*, in; *go*, to; *le*, with; *tré*, through. Although this *r* really belongs to the article, still it is usually written as part of the preposition; as *inr an leabhar*, in the book; *leir an bpeair*, with the man.

INITIAL CHANGES PRODUCED BY THE ARTICLE.

Singular.

40. (a) If a noun begins with an aspirable consonant (except *o*, *c*, and *r*),* it is aspirated by the article

* The letters *o*, *c*, and *r* are aspirable in the singular, but not usually by the article.

in the nominative and accusative feminine and in the genitive masculine, as *an bó*, the cow; *an bean*, the woman; *mac an fíor*, (the) son of the man; *ceann an capáin*, the horse's head (or the head of the horse).

(b) If a noun begins with *r* followed by a vowel, or by *l*, *n*, *r*, the *r* is replaced by *τ*, in the nominative and accusative feminine and genitive masculine, and generally in the dative of both genders: *an trát*, the heel; *an trút*, the eye; *teac an tragarτ*, the house of the priest; *mac an traoir*, the son of the artizan; *ó'n tragarτ*, from the priest; *ar an tréit*, on the mountain.

Strictly speaking, it is only in the dat. fem. that the *r* is replaced by *τ*, but custom permits it in the masculine.

(c) If a noun begins with a vowel, the article prefixes *τ* to the nominative and accusative masculine, and *n* to the genitive feminine, as *an τ-atair*, the father; *an τ-uirge*, the water; *an τ-eun*, the bird; *an τ-uán*, the lamb; *bárr na n-uíbe*, the top of the egg; *fuacτ na n-airne*, the coldness of the weather.

(d) When the noun begins with an eclipsable consonant (except *o* and *τ*), the article generally eclipses when it is preceded by a preposition, as *ar an gcnoc*, on the hill; *ó'n bpeair*, from the man. After the prepositions* *vo* and *ve* aspiration takes place, not

* For the effects of *gan* and the article, see *Syntax*, par. 606 (b).

eclipsis, as *tuḡ ré an t-aiḡcead do'n fear*, he gave the money to the man ; *cuid de'n fear*, some of the grass.

(e) No change is produced by the article in the singular if the noun begins with *o*, *n*, *t*, *l*, *r* (followed by a mute), or *ḡ*. In *Munster* *o* and *t* are often eclipsed in the dative.

Plural.

(f) If a noun begins with an eclipsable consonant the article eclipses it in the genitive plural, as *a bean na tḡrí mbó*, O woman of (the) three cows ; *Stiaḡ na mban*, "the mountain of the women."

(g) If the noun begins with a vowel the article prefixes *n* to the genitive plural and *n* to the nom., the acc., and dative plural, as *tuac na n-ub*, the price of the eggs ; *na n-arail*, the asses ; *o na n-aitib ro*, from these places.

(h) The letter *r* is never replaced by *t* in the plural number.

CHAPTER II.

The Noun.

I. GENDER.

41. There are only two genders in Irish, the masculine and the feminine.

The gender of most Irish nouns may be learned by the application of a few general rules.

MASCULINE NOUNS.

42. (a) Names of males are masculine: as *ῥεαρ*, a man; *ῥλαῖτ*, a prince; *ἄταρ*, a father; *κοτεᾶς*, a cock.

(b) The names of occupations, offices, &c., peculiar to men, are masculine: as *οἰατῆρ*, a doctor; *ῥῖτε*, a poet; *βάρτο*, a bard; *βρεῖτεαρῆρ*, a judge; *ῥαιστρουῖν*, a soldier.

(c) Personal agents ending in *οῖν*, *αῖνε*, *υῖθε* (or *αῖθε*, *οῖθε*), or *ᾶς* are masculine: as *ῥγευτιυῖθε*, a story-teller; *βάρτοοῖν*, a boatman.

(d) Diminutives ending in *ᾶν*, and all abstract nouns ending in *αρ* or *εαρ*, are masculine—*e.g.*:

ᾶροᾶν, a hillock. *μαῖτεαρ*, goodness.

(e) The diminutives ending in *ῖν* are usually said to be of the same gender as the noun from which they are derived. Notwithstanding this rule they seem to be all masculine. *ᾶῖῖν*, a girl, is masculine,* i. e. it suffers the same initial changes as a masculine noun, but the pronoun referring to it is feminine. She is a fine girl = *ῖρ βρεᾶξ ᾶν ᾶῖῖν ῖ* (not *ῖ*).

(f) Many nouns which end in a consonant or two consonants preceded by a broad vowel are masculine: as *βαῦ*, a limb; *τυᾶς*, a price; *ᾶρᾶν*, a tree, &c.

Exceptions:—(1) All words of two or more syllables ending in *ᾶςτ* or *ᾶς*.

* Do not confound sex with gender. Gender is decided by grammatical usage only.

(2) A large number of nouns ending in a broad consonant are feminine. A very full list of commonly used feminine nouns ending in a broad consonant will be found in Appendix II.

FEMININE NOUNS.

43. (a) Names of females and designations of females are feminine: *bean*, a woman; *cearc*, a hen; *máthair*, a mother; *ingean*, a daughter; *bunne*, a nurse.

(b) The names of countries and rivers are feminine: as *Éire*, Ireland; *an Liffe*, the Liffey; *an Úeartha*, the Barrow.

(c) Words of two or more syllables ending in *áct* or in *ós* are feminine: as *ruireós*, a lark; *ruireós*, a briar; *mitreáct*, sweetness; *leáinnáct*, new-milk.

(d) All abstract nouns formed from the genitive singular feminine of adjectives are feminine: as *áiríe*, height—from *áirí*, high; *áinne*, beauty—from *álainn*, beautiful; *oáille*, blindness—from *oáil*, blind.

(e) Nouns ending in a consonant or two consonants preceded by a slender vowel, are feminine: as *tír*, country; *onóir*, honour; *uair*, an hour; *ráil*, an eye.

Exceptions:—(1) Personal nouns ending in *óir*. (2) Diminutives in *ín*. (3) Names of males, as *áthair*, a father; *buaáil*, a boy. (4) Also the following nouns:—*buaíó*, a victory; *ruim*, the back; *ainm*,* a name; *gréim*, a piece; *gréit*, a fright, a start; and *foctóir*, dictionary, vocabulary.

* *Ainm* is feminine in S. Munster.

II. CASE.

44. In Irish there are five cases—the **Nominative**, **Accusative**, **Genitive**, **Dative**, and **Vocative**.

The **Nominative** case in Irish corresponds to the English nominative when the subject of a verb.

The **Accusative** corresponds to the English objective case when governed by a transitive verb. The accusative case of every noun in modern Irish has the same form as the nominative, and suffers the same initial changes as regards aspiration and eclipsis.

The **Genitive** case corresponds to the English possessive case. English nouns in the possessive case or in the objective case, preceded by the preposition "of" (when equivalent to the possessive), are usually translated into Irish by the genitive case.

The **Dative** case is the case governed by prepositions.

The **Vocative** corresponds to the English nominative of address. It is always used in addressing a person or persons. It is preceded by the sign Δ , although "O" may not appear before the English word; but this Δ is not usually pronounced before a vowel or f .

RULES FOR THE FORMATION OF THE CASES.

N.B.—These rules apply to all the declensions.

45. The **Nominative** case singular is always the simple form of the noun.

46. The **Dative case singular** is the same as the nominative singular, except (1) in the 2nd declension, when the noun ends in a broad consonant; (2) in most of the nouns of the 5th declension.

47. The **Vocative case singular** is always the same as the nominative singular, except in the 1st declension, in which it is like the genitive singular.

48. Whenever the nominative plural is formed by the addition of $\tau\epsilon$, $\tau\Delta$, $\Delta n\Delta$, $\Delta\acute{\Delta}$, \imath or $\imath\omicron\epsilon$, &c., it is called a **strong nominative plural**. Strong plurals are usually found with nouns whose nominative singular ends in a liquid.

Those ending in t or n generally take $\tau\Delta$ or $\tau\epsilon$.

„	m or r	„	$\Delta n\Delta$.
„	\imath	„	$\Delta\acute{\Delta}$.

The Genitive Plural.

49. (1) The genitive plural in the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd declensions is like the nominative singular, except strong plurals, and a few nouns which drop the \imath of the nominative singular, as $\imath\acute{u}t$, an eye, gen. pl. $\imath\acute{u}t$.

(2) In the 4th declension, and in the case of nearly all strong plurals, the genitive plural is like the nominative plural.

(3) In the 5th declension the genitive plural is like the genitive singular.

50. The Dative Plural.

(1) When the nominative plural ends in *a* or a consonant, the dative plural ends in *aiþ*.

(2) When the nominative plural ends in *e*, the dative plural is formed by changing the *e* into *þ*.

(3) When the nominative plural ends in *i*, the dative plural is formed by adding *þ*.

N.B.—The dative plural always ends in *aiþ*, *iþ*, or *iþ*.

Vocative Plural.

51. (1) When the dative plural ends in *aiþ*, the vocative plural is formed by dropping the *þ* of the dative.

(2) In all other cases it is like the nominative plural.

III. The Declensions.

52. The number of declensions is not quite settled: it is very much a matter of convenience. Five is the number usually reckoned.

The declensions are known by the inflection of the genitive singular.

THE FIRST DECLENSION.

53. All the nouns of the first declension are masculine, and end in a broad consonant.

All masculine nouns ending in a broad consonant *are not* of the first declension.

54. The genitive singular is formed by attenuating the nominative. In most nouns of the 1st declension this is done by simply placing an *i* after the last broad vowel of the nominative.

Example.

55. μάοιρ, a steward.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	μάοιρ	μάοιρ
Gen.	μάοιρ	μάοιρ
Dat.	μάοιρ	μάοιραιϑ
Voc.	α ῥμάοιρ	α ῥμάοιρα

56. In words of more than one syllable, if the nominative ends in αέ or εαέ, the genitive singular is formed by changing αέ or εαέ into αιξ or ιξ respectively. With a few exceptions, the nominative plural of these nouns is like the genitive singular. The other cases are quite regular.

In monosyllables ε is not changed into ξ; as βρυαέ, a brink, gen. βρυαιέ.

N.B.—In all the declensions in words of more than one syllable αέ and εαέ, when attenuated, become αιξ and ιξ; and αιξ and ιξ when made broad become αέ and εαέ. See dat. pl. of μαρκαέ and κοτεαέ.

Examples.

57. μαρκαέ, a horseman.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	μαρκαέ	μαρκαιξ
Gen.	μαρκαιξ	μαρκαέ
Dat.	μαρκαέ	μαρκαέαϑ
Voc.	α ῥμαρκαίξ	α ῥμαρκαέα

N.B.—The majority of nouns in αέ belonging to this declension are declined like μαρκαέ.

58. **υαλαδ, a load, burden.**

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	υαλαδ	υαλαιγε
Gen.	υαλαιγ	υαλαδ
Dat.	υαλαδ	υαλαιγιθ
Voc.	α υαλαιγ	α υαλαιγε

μυλλαδ, a summit; ευτοαδ, cloth; βεαλαδ, a path, a way; οριλαδ, an inch; and λοναδ, a fair, are declined like υαλαδ. λοναδ has nom. pl. λοναιγε or λονταιγε.

59. **κοιτεαδ, a cock.**

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	κοιτεαδ	κοιτιγ
Gen.	κοιτιγ	κοιτεαδ
Dat.	κοιτεαδ	κοιτεαδαιθ
Voc.	α κοιτιγ	α κοιτεαδα

60. Besides the above simple method of forming the genitive singular of most nouns of this declension, there are also the following modifications of the vowels of the nominative singular:—

Change eu or εα in nom. sing. into ει in gen. sing.

„	ια	„	„	ει	„
„	ο (short)	„	„	ου	„
„	ιο or εα	„ usually	„	ι	„

All the other cases of these nouns are formed in accordance with the rules given above.

Examples of Vowel-changes in Genitive Singular.

61. eun, a bird.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	eun	éin
Gen.	éin	eun
Dat.	eun	eunaid
Voc.	Δ éin	Δ euna

62. fear, a man.

Nom. & Acc.	fear	fir
Gen.	fir	fear
Dat.	fear	fearaid
Voc.	Δ fir	Δ feara

N.B.—The gen. of oiteán in island is oiteáin; of fear, grass, féir; and of fear, a man, fir.

63. Cnoc, a hill.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	cnoc	cnuic
Gen.	cnuic	cnoc
Dat.	cnoc	cnocaid
Voc.	Δ cnuic	Δ cnoca

64. The following nouns change ea into ei in genitive singular:—leant, a child; neart, strength; cneap, skin; and ceart, right, justice. (Cuir and cuir are sometimes found as the genitives of cneap and ceart).

Irregular Genitives Singular.

mac, a son,	has	genitive	míc
bíad, food,	„	„	bíó
ruan, a track,	„	„	ruain
rriuan, a bridle,	„	„	rriuin
ḃruian, Bernard, Brian,	„	„	ḃruuin

neac, a person; and doinneac (or doinn'ne), anybody, are indeclinable.

65. Some nouns of this declension form their nominative plural by adding e.

NOUN.	GENITIVE SING.	NOM. PLURAL.
donac, a fair	donais	{ doncuige donaisge
doir, a door	doirair	doirre
éigear, a learned man	éigir	éigre
aingeal, an angel	aingit	aingle
bótar, a road	bótar	bóitre
madad or madrad, a dog	madraio	madraioe
rlaḃrad, a chain	rlaḃraio	rlaḃraioe
marḡad, a market	marḡaio	marḡaioe

66. The following nouns take a in nominative plural :—peann, a pen; reos, a jewel: rlan, a surety: cneap, skin: meacan, a carrot or parsnip; tear, a tear; casp, a berry; rmeur, a blackberry; uball, an apple (pl. ubla); focal (pl. focail or focta); fiać, * a debt (fiać, pl. feic or feis, a raven); rḡeul, news; and bruać, a brink.

* This word is usually used in the plural; as ní fuil don fiaća oim, I am not in debt.

67. The following take $\tau\alpha$, in nom. pl. $\rho\epsilon\omicron\tau$, a sail; $\kappa\epsilon\omicron\iota$, music; $\nu\epsilon\upsilon\tau$, a cloud; $\rho\gamma\epsilon\upsilon\tau$, a story; $\kappa\omicron\gamma\alpha\theta$, war (pl. $\kappa\omicron\gamma\tau\alpha^*$); $\kappa\upsilon\alpha\nu$, a harbour; $\omicron\upsilon\nu$, a fort (pl. $\omicron\upsilon\nu\tau\alpha$ and $\omicron\upsilon\nu\alpha$); $\kappa\epsilon\upsilon\theta$, a hundred†; $\lambda\iota\omicron\nu$, a net; $\kappa\epsilon\alpha\rho$, a trunk of a tree (pl. $\kappa\epsilon\alpha\rho\tau\alpha$); $\mu\acute{\upsilon}\rho$ (pl. $\mu\acute{\upsilon}\rho\tau\alpha$), a wall.

68. Other nominative plurals— $\kappa\lambda\acute{\alpha}\rho$, a board, a table, makes $\kappa\lambda\acute{\alpha}\rho$ or $\kappa\lambda\acute{\alpha}\rho\alpha\kappa\alpha$; $\tau\omicron\beta\alpha\rho$, a well, makes $\tau\omicron\beta\alpha\rho$ or $\tau\omicron\beta\eta\alpha\kappa\alpha$, $\tau\omicron\beta\alpha\rho\epsilon\alpha\kappa\alpha$ or $\tau\omicron\iota\beta\eta\epsilon\alpha\kappa\alpha$: $\rho\lambda\upsilon\alpha\delta\gamma$, a crowd, makes $\rho\lambda\upsilon\alpha\iota\gamma\tau\epsilon$.

69. Many nouns of this declension have two or more forms in the nominative plural. The regular plural is the better one, though the others are also used. The following are a few examples of such nouns:— $\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho$, a man (pl. $\rho\epsilon\rho$, $\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha$); $\mu\alpha\kappa$, a son (pl. $\mu\iota\kappa$, $\mu\alpha\kappa\alpha$); $\lambda\epsilon\alpha\theta\alpha\rho$, a book ($\lambda\epsilon\alpha\theta\alpha\rho$, $\lambda\epsilon\alpha\theta\eta\alpha$); $\alpha\rho\mu$, an army (pl. $\alpha\rho\mu\mu$, $\alpha\rho\mu\alpha$); $\kappa\alpha\rho\alpha\iota\iota$, a horse (pl. $\kappa\alpha\rho\alpha\iota\iota$, $\kappa\alpha\rho\iota\epsilon$).

70. The termination $\rho\alpha\iota\theta$ or $\rho\iota\theta$ has a collective, not a plural, force; just like $\gamma\upsilon$ in the English words cavalry, infantry, &c.; hence $\lambda\alpha\omicron\kappa\rho\alpha\iota\theta$, a band of warriors; $\mu\alpha\kappa\rho\alpha\iota\theta$, a company of youths; $\epsilon\alpha\kappa\rho\alpha\iota\theta$, a number of steeds (or cavalry), are not really plurals of $\lambda\alpha\omicron\kappa$, $\mu\alpha\kappa$ and $\epsilon\alpha\kappa$, but are collective nouns formed from them. Likewise the word $\epsilon\upsilon\nu\tau\alpha\iota\tau$, birds, is a collective noun, not the plural of $\epsilon\upsilon\nu$.

Appendix I. gives a list of nouns belonging to this declension.

$\kappa\omicron\gamma\alpha\iota\theta\epsilon$ is also used.

†When used as a noun.

THE SECOND DECLENSION.

71. All nouns of the 2nd declension are feminine.* They all end in consonants, but the consonants may be either broad or slender.

72. The **genitive singular** is formed by adding *e*, (if the last vowel of the nominative be broad it must be attenuated); and if the last consonant be *c* it is changed into *ç* in the genitive (except in words of one syllable).

73. The **dative singular** is got by dropping the final *e* of the genitive.

74. The **nominative plural** is formed by adding *α* or *e* (*α*, if final consonant be broad) to the nom. sing.

Examples.

75.	λίτ, a lily.	
	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	λίτ	λίτε
Gen.	λίτε	λίτ
Dat.	λίτ	λίτιβ
Voc.	α λίτ	α λίτε
76.	κορ, a foot† or a leg.	
Nom. & Acc.	κορ	κορα
Gen.	κορε	κορ
Dat.	κορ	κοραιβ
Voc.	α κορ	α κορα

* *τελε* and *ρλιαβ*, two masculine nouns, are sometimes given with the second declension. We give them as irregular nouns (par. 132).

† A foot in measurement is *τρισιç*, pl. *τρισιçτε*.

77. cailleac, a hag.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	cailleac	cailleaca
Gen.	caillige	cailleac
Dat.	caillig	cailleacaib
Voc.	a cailleac	a cailleaca

78. Like nouns of 1st declension, the vowels of the nom. sing. are sometimes changed when the final consonant is attenuated in the genitive singular.

The following are the chief changes :—

Change *io* in the nom. sing. into *i* in the gen. sing.

„	eu	„	„	éi	„
„	ia	„	„	éi	„
„	o (short) sometimes	„	„	ui	„

In words of one syllable change *ea* into *eí* (but *cearc*, a hen, becomes *círcce*); in words of more than one syllable change *ea* into *i*.

79. beac, a bee.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	beac	beaca
Gen.	beice	beac
Dat.	beic	beacaib
Voc.	a beac	a beaca

80. geus, a branch.

Nom. & Acc.	geus	geusa
Gen.	geise	geus
Dat.	geis	geusaib
Voc.	a geus	a geusa

81. **Σημαν, a sun.**

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	σημαν	σημανα
Gen.	σημέιη	σημαν
Dat.	σημέιη	σημαναίῃ
Voc.	α σημαν	α σημανα

82. **long, a ship.**

Nom. & Acc.	long	longα
Gen.	longε	long
Dat.	long	longαίῃ
Voc.	α long	α longα

83. **freum, * a root.**

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	freum	freumα (or freumαα)
Gen.	freime	freum (freumαα)
Dat.	freim	freumαίῃ (freumααίῃ)
Voc.	α freum	α freumα (α freumαα)

84. **ait, a place.**

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	ait	aitε, aiteanna or aiteαα
Gen.	aitε	ait, aiteanna ,, aiteαα
Dat.	ait	aitίῃ, aiteannaίῃ, aiteααίῃ
Voc.	α ait	α aite, aiteanna, aiteαα

The above are two examples of nouns with strong nominative plural (see par. 48).

85. In forming the genitive, nouns are sometimes

*Also spelled pfreum in Munster.

syncopated, as *bhuirdean*, a company, gen. *buirne* (see pars. 33, 35); *bhuirdean*, a palace, gen. sing. *bhuirne*.*

86. Irregular Genitives Singular.

<i>clann</i> , a clan, children,	makes	<i>clainne</i> ,	pl.	<i>clanna</i>
<i>veoc</i> , a drink,	,,	<i>oige</i> ,	,	<i>veoca</i>
<i>rhan</i> , a knife,	,,	<i>rhine</i> ,	,,	<i>rheana</i>
<i>bhuatar</i> , a (solemn) word,	,,	<i>bheirre</i> ,	,,	<i>bhuatra</i>
<i>blatac</i> , buttermilk,	,,	<i>blaitce†</i>		
<i>latac</i> , mud, mire,	,,	<i>laitce†</i>		
<i>oadac</i> , a vat,	,,	<i>oaidce</i>	,,	<i>oadaca</i>
<i>asair</i> , a face,	,,	<i>aigte</i>	,,	<i>aigte</i>

87. Many nouns of this declension form their nominative plural in *anna* or *aca*. The final *a* of these terminations *may* be dropped in the genitive plural.

NOM. SING.	NOM. PL.
<i>cuir</i> , a cause	<i>cuiranna</i>
<i>luir</i> , an herb	<i>luiranna</i>
<i>veir</i> , a lathe	<i>veiranna</i>
<i>ghuair</i> , a contrivance	<i>ghuairanna</i>
<i>beim</i> , a stroke	<i>beimeanna</i>
<i>duair</i> , a prize, reward	<i>duairanna</i>
<i>leim</i> , a leap	<i>leimeanna</i>
<i>reim</i> , a course, a voyage	<i>reimeanna</i>
<i>ait</i> , a place	<i>aitte, aiteanna, aiteaca</i>
<i>luac</i> , a mouse	<i>luca, luacanna</i> [teaca
<i>ghoil</i> , a school	<i>ghoilteanna (ghoilta), ghoil-</i>

* Note the dative singular of these nouns, *buirin* and *bhuirin*.

† Also *blaitaige*.

† Also *laitaige*.

NOM. SING.	NOM. PL.
céim, a step	céimeanna
fuaim, a sound	fuaimanna
uair, an hour, time	uairí, uairíonna, uairíonna
rráio, a street	rráioí, rrráioíonna, rrráioíonna
ráic, a field	ráicí, ráicíonna
feir, a festival	feiríonna

88. Nouns that take *áda* in nominative plural—

obair, a work	oibreacha
óráio, an oration	óráioíonna
rlat, a rod	rlata, rrlata
litir, a letter	litirí, litiríonna
uó, an egg	uío, uíoíonna
rréimh, a root	rréimhí, rrréimhíonna
dicíó, a disease	dicíóíonna, dicíóí
ciúmhair, an edge	ciúmhairíonna
coicteóir, a fortnight	coicteóiríonna, coicteóirí
truaill, a sheathe, a scabbard	truaillíonna
leac, a flag, a flat stone	leaca, leacaíonna, leacraíonna

89. The following take *te*, *te*, or *ta* in the nominative plural; *áó* may be added in the genitive plural:—*coill**, a wood; *túir*, a pillar, a prop; *tír*, a country (pl. *tíortha*); *ágaró*, face (pl. *ágartha*); *rréur*, a sky, *rréurtha*.

90. Sometimes when the last vowel of the nominative singular is *i* preceded by a broad vowel, the

* *Coill* is also 5th declension. See Heteroclite nouns, par. 131.

genitive plural is formed by dropping the *ι*, as *ῥύτι*, an eye, gen. pl. *ῥύτι*; *ῥυαίμ*, a sound, gen. pl. *ῥυαίμ*, &c.

For a list of nouns ending in a broad consonant belonging to this declension, see Appendix II.

THIRD DECLENSION.

91. The 3rd declension includes (1) personal nouns ending in *οίη* (all masculine), (2) derived nouns in *αῖτ* or *αῖο* (feminine), (3) other nouns ending in consonants which are, as a rule, masculine or feminine according as they end in broad or slender consonants.

92. The **genitive singular** is formed by adding *α*. If the last vowel of the nominative be *ι* preceded by a broad vowel, the *ι* is usually dropped in the gen., as *τοίτ*, a will, gen. *τοτά*.

93. The **nominative plural** is usually the same as the genitive singular; but personal nouns ending in *οίη* add *ι* or *ιόε* to the nominative singular.

94. Most of the derived nouns in *αῖτ*, being abstract in meaning, do not admit of a plural. *μάτααῖτ*, a curse, and a few others have plurals. *ῥυαῖτ*, cold, although an abstract noun in *αῖτ*, is masculine.

95. The vowels of the nominative often undergo a change in the formation of the genitive singular. These changes are just the opposite of the vowel changes of the 1st and 2nd declensions (see pars. 60 and 78).

Change **i** or **io** in nominative into **ea** in the genitive.

„ u „ u1 „ „ 0 „

Examples.

96.	cnám,* a bone.		
		SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	cnám		cnám̃a
Gen.	cnám̃a		cnám̃
Dat.	cnám̃		cnám̃aiḃ
Voc.	Δ cnám̃		Δ cnám̃a
97.	řion, wine.		
Nom. & Acc.	řion		řiona
Gen.	řiona		řion
Dat.	řion		řionaiḃ
Voc.	Δ řion		Δ řiona
98.	cr̃ior, a belt, a girdle.		
Nom. & Acc.	cr̃ior		cr̃eapa
Gen.	cr̃eapa		cr̃ior
Dat.	cr̃ior		cr̃eapaiḃ
Voc.	Δ cr̃ior		Δ cr̃eapa
99.	řeoiḃ, flesh, meat.		
Nom. & Acc.	řeoiḃ		řeota
Gen.	řeota		řeoiḃ
Dat.	řeoiḃ		řeotaiḃ
Voc.	Δ řeoiḃ		Δ řeota

*Also spelled cnám̃ in nom. sing.

100. βατόρις, a boatman.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	βατόρις	βατόρις (βατόρις)
Gen.	βατόριδος	βατόρις, βατόρις
Dat.	βατόριδι	βατόρισις (βατόρισις)
Voc.	α βατόρις	α βατόρις (α βατόρις)

101. ὄριον, masc., the back.

Nom. & Acc.	ὄριον	ὄριονα
Gen.	ὄριου	ὄριονα
Dat.	ὄριονι	ὄριονασις
Voc.	α ὄριον	α ὄριονα

102. ζῆμα, masc., a piece.

Nom. & Acc.	ζῆμα	ζῆμανα
Gen.	ζῆματος	ζῆμανα
Dat.	ζῆματι	ζῆμανασις
Voc.	α ζῆμα	α ζῆμανα

103. Some nouns of this declension, ending in *ι* or *η*, form their nominative pl. by adding *τα* or *τε* to the nom. sing. These may add *αὐ* to form gen. pl., as—

μόν,* a bog,	nom. pl.	μόντε
τάβη, a drove,	„	τάβητε
βλιαῦον, a year,	„	βλιαῦοντα†

* *μόν* is also 5th declension. See Heteroclite Nouns, par. 131.

† *βλιαῦονα* after numerals, as οὐκ *βλιαῦονα*, eight years.

104. Some nouns of this declension form their nom. pl. by adding *anna* to the gen. singular. These may drop the final *α* in the gen. pl. :—

NOM. PLURAL.

αμ, time	αμαντα or αμαννα	
ρρυτ, a stream	ρρυτα	„ ρρυτanna
οπισμ, m., a back		„ οπισμanna
ζυτ, a voice	ζοτα	„ ζοτanna
ζηεσμ, m., a piece		„ ζηεσμanna
σιτ, or σιοτ, a shower	σετα	„ σετanna
κλεαρ, a trick	κλεαρα	„ κλεαρanna
αναμ, a soul	ανμα	„ ανμanna
οατ, a colour	οατα	„ οατanna
αινμ, a name	αινμε, αινμεατα, ανμanna	
μαιομ, a defeat	μαομα, μαομanna	

105. Other Nominatives Plural.

ζηιομ, a deed, an act	makes	ζηιομαρτα*
connηαο, a league	„	connαρτα
καίν†, a tax	„	καίνατα
βυαταλλι, a boy	„	βυαταλλι
ελιαμναιν, a son-in-law	„	ελιαμναινατα
τεαβαο, † f., a bed	„	τεαβτα, τεαπατα, τεαπα
κυο, a share, a portion	„	κοοτα

For a list of nouns belonging to this declension, see Appendix III.

* Really pl. of **ζηιομιαο**. † **Καίν** is also 5th declension.

‡ Also spelled **τεαβαο**.

THE FOURTH DECLENSION.

106. The 4th declension includes (1) personal nouns in $\alpha\iota\eta\epsilon$, $\alpha\iota\omicron\epsilon$, $\upsilon\iota\omicron\epsilon$, $\alpha\iota\zeta\epsilon$ (sometimes spelled $\alpha\iota\omicron$, $\upsilon\iota\omicron$, $\alpha\iota\zeta$), which are all masculine; (2) diminutives in $\iota\eta$ (said to be all masculine); (3) abstract derivatives formed from the gen. sing. feminine of adjectives (all feminine), as $\zeta\iota\eta\epsilon$, brightness, from $\zeta\epsilon\alpha\iota$; $\rho\acute{\epsilon}\iota\eta\epsilon$, generosity, from $\rho\iota\alpha\iota$; $\acute{\alpha}\iota\eta\eta\epsilon$, beauty, from $\acute{\alpha}\iota\upsilon\eta\eta\eta$, &c.; (4) all nouns ending in vowels, and which do not belong to the 5th declension. To assist the student a list of the most important nouns of the 5th declension is given in the Appendix IV.

107. This declension differs from all others in having all the cases of the singular exactly alike.

108. The nominative plural is usually formed by adding ι , $\iota\omicron\epsilon$ or $\alpha\omicron\alpha$.

109. The genitive plural is like the nom. pl., but $\epsilon\alpha\omicron$ is frequently added in other grammars. There is no necessity whatever for this, because both cases are pronounced alike.

110. Nouns of more than one syllable ending in α form their nom. plural in $\alpha\iota\omicron\epsilon$ ($\epsilon\epsilon$), as $\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha$, a bag, pl. $\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota\omicron\epsilon$ (maul- $\epsilon\epsilon$); $\kappa\omicron\tau\alpha$, a coat, pl. $\kappa\omicron\tau\alpha\iota\omicron\epsilon$ (ko-thee).

111. caitín, masc., a girl.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	caitín	caitíní or (caitíníde)
Gen.	caitín	caitíní (caitín) ,, (caitíníde)
Dat.	caitín	caitíníð ,, (caitíníðíð)
Voc.	á caitín	á caitíní ,, (á caitíníde)

112. tígearna a lord.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	tígearna	tígearnaíde
Gen.	tígearna	tígearnaíde
Dat.	tígearna	tígearnaíðíð
Voc.	á tígearna	á tígearnaíde

113. The following nouns take *te* immediately after the last consonant in the nominative plural:—

bairte, a town	plural	bairte or bairteada
rlóinne, a surname	„	rlóinnnte
múitte, a mule	„	múittnte
míite, a thousand, a mile	„	míitnte*
léine, a shirt	„	léintnte, léintntada
teine,† a fire	„	teintnte, teintntada
cúinne, a corner	„	cúinnnte

114. The following nouns add *te* in nominative plural, viz., all nouns ending in *de* or *ge*—e.g. *croíde*, a heart, pl. *croíðte*; also *caoi*, a way, a method; *baloi*, a fool; *raoi*, a wise man; *druidoi*, a druid; *tuiloi*, a curl.

* *míite*, a thousand, or a mile, is invariable after a numeral.

† *teine* is also 5th. See Heteroclitc nouns, par. 131.

ἔργον, a work (pl. ἔργα),* νῆρ, or νή, a thing (pl. νεῖτε); οἶνος, a person, makes οἶνοι in nom. pl.

οἶνος, an ounce,	,,	οἶνοσκά	,,
εἰρήνη, a rib,	,,	εἰρηνά	,,

116. A few proper nouns, although not ending in a vowel or ἰν, belong to this declension, and do not change their form in any of their cases, viz.:—
 Πάτρις, Patrick; Γεράριος, Gerald; Μουρίρ, Maurice;
 Κατάοιρ, Cahir.

The word τῦτ, a people, does not change in gen.

THE FIFTH DECLENSION.

116. Most of the nouns belonging to this declension end in a vowel, and are, with a few exceptions, feminine.

117. The **genitive singular** is formed by adding a *broad consonant*.

This consonant varies in different nouns, but is usually *n*, *nn*, sometimes *ο*, *ο̄*, or *ε̄*. When the nominative singular ends in a consonant, *α* or *εα* comes between that consonant and the consonant added.

118. The **dative singular** is formed by attenuating the genitive. In the case of those nouns which form the genitive by adding *ε̄*, the dative singular is usually like the nominative.

*Ἐργάριος is spoken in Kerry.

119. The **nominative plural**, as a general rule, is formed by adding **α** to the genitive singular. A few form their nominative plural by adding **ε** to the gen. sing. This is accompanied with syncope, as in **εἰρηε**, friends; **ἐχθῆρε**, enemies; **ζαῖθνε**, smiths; and **δαῖθνε**, rivers, which are the plurals of **εἶρη**, **ἐχθῆρ**, **ζαῖθ**, and **δαῖθ**, or **δαῖθ**.

Some others form the nominative plural by attenuating the genitive singular, as in **τεσσῆιν**, ducks; **κοῖν**, hounds; **ἑἰκοσι**, twenty; **κασιγῆς**, sheep; **κομυτῆριν**, neighbours.

The **genitive plural** is exactly like the genitive singular.

Examples.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
120.	περρῆ, fem., a person.	
Nom. & Acc.	περρῆ	περρῆνα
Gen.	περρῆν	περρῆν
Dat.	περρῆν	περρῆναιῖ
Voc.	ἄ περρῆ	ἄ περρῆνα
121.	εἶρη, fem., a friend.	
Nom. & Acc.	εἶρη	εἰρηε
Gen.	εἶρησ	εἶρησ
Dat.	εἶρησι	εἰρησιῖ
Voc.	ἄ εἶρη	ἄ εἰρηε

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
122.	հօժա, masc., a smith.	
Nom. & Acc.	հօժա	հօժե՛նք
Gen.	հօժան	հօժան
Dat.	հօժային	հօժե՛նի
Voc.	՛հ հօժա	՛հ հօժե՛նք
123.	լճա, fem., a duck.	
Nom. & Acc.	լճա	լճային
Gen.	լճան	լճան
Dat.	լճային	լճանայի՛ն
Voc.	՛հ լճա	՛հ լճանա
124.	կլիթ, fem., a vein.	
Nom. & Acc.	կլիթ	կլիթանա
Gen.	կլիթան	կլիթան
Dat.	կլիթին	կլիթանայի՛ն
Voc.	՛հ կլիթ	՛հ կլիթանա
125.	բաթ, fem., a sheep.	
Nom. & Acc.	բաթ	բաթից
Gen.	բաթի	բաթի
Dat.	բաթից	բաթե՛նի, բաթա՛նի
Voc.	՛հ բաթ	՛հ բաթե՛ն օր ՛հ բաթա՛ն
126.	կաթի, fem., a chair.	
Nom. & Acc.	կաթի	կաթե՛ն
Gen.	կաթի	կաթե՛ն
Dat.	կաթի	կաթե՛նի
Voc.	՛հ կաթի	՛հ կաթե՛ն

SINGULAR (no Plural).

127. Nom. & Acc. Éire (Ireland)
 Gen. Éireann
 Dat. Éirinn
 Voc. a Éire
128. Nom. & Acc. Τεσσαιρ (Tara)
 Gen. Τεσσαιρς
 Dat. Τεσσαιρς or Τεσσαιρ
 Voc. a Τεσσαιρ
129. Nom. & Acc. Αλβα (Scotland)
 Gen. Αλβαν
 Dat. Αλβαιν
 Voc. a Αλβα

130. The following nouns are used only in the plural, referring rather to the *inhabitants* of the place than to the place itself:—

SACRANA, England.

Nom. & Acc.	SACRANA or SACRAN		
Gen.	SACRAN		
Dat.	SACRANAIB		
	Λαιγιν, Leinster.	Connaetta, Connaught.	Ulaio, Ulster.
Nom. & Acc.	Λαιγιν	Connaetta	Ulaio
Gen.	Λαιγειαν	Connaett	Ulaio
Dat.	Λαιγιuib	Connaettaib	Ulaioib

A large list of the commonly used nouns, which belong to this declension, are given in Appendix IV.

Heteroclite Nouns.

131. Heteroclite nouns are those which belong to more than one declension. The following are the chief nouns of this class, We give only the genitive case in the singular, as the other cases present no difficulty. The irregular nominative plurals only are given :—

NOUN.	DECLENSIONS.	GEN. SING.	NOM. PL.
bríatar, a word	1 & 2	{ bríatar bréirne	
rúat, a shield	1 & 2	{ rúait rúeite	
teine, a fire	4 & 5	{ teine teinead	teinte
beata, life	4 & 5	{ beata beatao	
rúige, a way	4 & 5	{ rúige rúigeao	rúigte
coill, a wood	2 & 5	{ coille coilleao	coillte
móin, a bog	3 & 5	{ móina móinao	móinte
talaim, m., land	1 & 5	{ talaim, m. talaiman, f.	
eorra, barley	4 & 5	{ eorra eorrann	
breiteam, a judge	1 & 5	{ breitir breiteamán	{ breiteamain breiteamna

NOUN.	DECLENSIONS.	GEN. SING.	NOM. PL.
φειδεᾶν, a debtor	1 & 5	{ φειδίην φειδεᾶναν	{ φειδεᾶναι φειδεᾶνα
ῥῖνον, f., a nose	2 & 3	{ ῥῖνῳ ῥῖνον	
κουᾶ, a cuckoo	1 & 2	{ κουᾶ, m. κουᾶ, f.	κουᾶ κουᾶς
κόμηρα, a coffer	4 & 5	{ κόμηρα κόμηραν	κόμηρα
κάιν, a tax	3 & 5	{ κάιν κάινας	κάιν κάινας
κορῶν, a crown	2 & 5	{ κορῶν κορῶνας κορῶν	κορῶνας

All abstract nouns ending in εαρ or αρ may belong either to the 1st or 3rd declension; as, Δοιθνεαρ, pleasure, gen. Δοιθνιη or Δοιθνεαρα. Being abstract nouns they are not used in the plural.

Irregular Nouns.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
132.	τεᾶς, masc., a house.	
Nom. & Acc.	τεᾶς	τιςτε
Gen.	τιςε*	τιςτε(αυ), τεᾶς
Dat.	τις, τεᾶς	τιςτις
Voc.	α τεᾶς	α τιςτε

* It has also the forms τοιςε in gen, and τοις in dative.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
	բլւծ, masc., a mountain.	
Nom. & Acc.	բլւծ	բլւծե
Gen.	բլւծե	բլւծե
Dat.	բլւծ, բլւծ	բլւծուծ
Voc.	ձ բլւծ	ձ բլւծե

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
	ճճայր, masc., a father.	
Nom. & Acc.	ճճայր	ճճրե or ճճրեճճ
Gen.	ճճայր	ճճրեճճ ,, ճճրեճճ
Dat.	ճճայր	ճճրեճճուծ
Voc.	ձ ճճայր	ձ ճճրե or ձ ճճրեճճ

The word մճճայր, a mother ; Երճճայր, a brother (in religion), and Եճճայր, a brother (by blood), are declined like ճճայր. These words formerly belonged to the 3rd declension, making their genitive in ձ as ճճայր, մճճայր, &c., but they have long since lost the final ձ of the genitive. Some grammars still class these words with the 3rd declension. The genitive of բլւծ, a sister (in religion) is բլւծայր (բլւծայր is also found) ; and that of Երճճայր, a sister (by blood), is Երճճայրեճճ (or Երճճայրայր).

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
	բի, masc., a king.	
Nom. & Acc.	բի	բիցե, բիցեճ
Gen.	բից	բիցե, բից
Dat.	բից	բիցուծ
Voc.	ձ բի	ձ բիցե

SINGULAR. PLURAL.

bean, fem., a woman.

Nom. & Acc.	bean	mná
Gen.	mná	ban
Dat.	mnaoi	mnáiḃ
Voc.	Δ bean	Δ rínná

bó, fem., a cow.

Nom. & Acc.	bó	ba
Gen.	bó	bó
Dat.	buin	buaiḃ
Voc.	Δ bó	Δ ba

Ḑia, masc., God.

Nom. & Acc.	Ḑia	Ḑée, Ḑéite
Gen.	Ḑé	Ḑia, Ḑéiteaḃ
Dat.	Ḑia	Ḑéiciḃ
Voc.	Δ Ḑé, Δ Ḑia Δ Ḑée	

lá, masc., a day.

SINGULAR. PLURAL.

Nom. & Acc.	lá	laete, laeteanta*
Gen.	lae	laeteaḃ, laeteanta, lá
Dat.	ló, lá	laetiḃ, laeteantaḃ
Voc.	Δ lá	Δ laete, Δ laeteanta

cpe, fem., soil, earth.

Nom. & Acc.	cpe	cpeídeana
Gen.	cpiadó, cpeídeaḃ	cpiadó
Dat.	cpeíḃ, cpe	cpeídeanaḃ
Voc.	Δ cpe	Δ cpeídeana

* Seacṫ lá na reacṫmáine (always used), the 7 days of the week,

SINGULAR. PLURAL.

mí, fem., a month.

Nom. & Acc.	mí	míora†
Gen.	míora	míor
Dat.	mír, mí	míoraib

ceó, masc., a fog.

Nom. & Acc.	ceó	ceóca, cíaó
Gen.	cíaó ceoiḡ	ceó
Dat.	ceó	ceócaib

ḡa, masc., a spear, javelin, sunbeam.

Nom. & Acc.	ḡa	ḡaete, ḡaoi, ḡaote
Gen.	ḡa, ḡae, ḡaoi	ḡaote(áó), ḡat
Dat.	ḡa	ḡaetib, ḡaotib

ó or ua, masc., a grandson.

Nom. & Acc.	ó, ua	uí
Gen.	í, uí	ua
Dat.	ó, ua	ib. uib
Voc.	a uí	a uí

ḡé, masc., a goose

Nom. & Acc.	ḡé or ḡéáó	ḡéanna, ḡéaúa, ḡeóiró
Gen.	ḡé „ ḡeíó, ḡeoiró	ḡéanna, ḡéáó
Dat.	ḡé „ ḡéáó	ḡéannaib, ḡeáóaib
Voc.	a ḡé „ a ḡéáó	a ḡéanna, a ḡeáóa

fíuḡ, fern., a fleshworm.

Nom. & Acc.	fíuḡ	fíuḡoeaca
Gen.	fíuḡoe	fíuḡoeac(a)
Dat.	fíuḡio	fíuḡoeacáib

† mí after numerals as oúe mí, 8 months: míonna is spoken in Kerry as plural of mí.

CHAPTER III.

The Adjective.

I. DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

133. In Irish the adjective agrees with the noun which it qualifies in gender, number, and case.

There are four declensions of adjectives. Adjectives are declined very much like nouns; the great difference is that they never* take the termination *ib* in the dative plural (though formerly they did). The dative plural is invariably like the nominative plural.

Adjectives, in forming their genitive singular, undergo the same VOWEL-CHANGES AS NOUNS, as—

ḡorṁ, blue, gen. masc. ḡuirṁ
ḡeat, bright, ,, ḡit, &c.

FIRST DECLENSION.

134. All adjectives ending in a broad consonant, as *mór, bán, ríonn, &c.*, belong to the 1st declension.

135. When an adjective of the 1st declension agrees with a masculine noun, it is declined like a noun of the 1st declension (see *maor, &c.*, pars. 55, 57), except that the nom., acc., dat., and voc. plural are always alike, and are formed by adding *á* to the nominative singular.

*When used as nouns they take the termination.

136. When an adjective of the 1st declension agrees with a feminine noun, it is declined like a noun of the 2nd declension (see *cop*, par. 67, &c.), but it never takes *ἰθ* in the dative plural.

Adjectives ending in *αδ* form their plural by adding *α*, both for masculine and feminine.

Examples.

137.	μόρι, big.		
	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
	Masc.	Fem.	Masc. & Fem.
Nom. & Acc.	μόρι	μόρι	μόρια
Gen.	μόρι	μόριε	μόρι
Dat.	μόρι	μόρι	ἰθόρια
Voc.	μόρι	μόρι	μόρια

138.	ζεατ, bright.		
Nom. & Acc.	ζεατ	ζεατ	ζεατα
Gen.	ζιτ	ζιτε	ζεατ
Dat.	ζεατ	ζιτ	ζεατα
Voc.	ζιτ	ζεατ	ζεατα

139.	οἶρεαδ, straight, direct.		
Nom. & Acc.	οἶρεαδ	οἶρεαδ	οἶρεαδα
Gen.	οἶρις	οἶριςε	οἶρεαδ
Dat.	οἶρεαδ	οἶρις	οἶρεαδα
Voc.	οἶρις	οἶρεαδ	οἶρεαδα

140. The following list of adjectives gives examples of the vowel-changes mentioned above. The genitive

masculine is given; the genitive feminine is formed by adding e:—

NOM.	GEN.		NOM.	GEN.	
lom	luim	bare	reapb	reipb	bitter
zom	zum	blue	reanz	reinz	slender
borb	burb	rough	zeur	zeir	sharp
cpom	cpuim	bent	oirpac	oirpiz	straight
donn	duinn	brown	uaigneac	uaigniz	lonely
bog	buz	soft	albanac	albanaz	Scotch
boct	buict	poor	finn	finn	fair
cpom	cpuim	heavy	riac	reil	generous
meap	mir	active	riuic	riuic	wet
ceapc	cipc (ceipc)	right	beaz	biz	small
deap	deir	pretty	cpion	cpin	withered
deapz	deirz	red	teann	teinn	stern

141. There are five or six adjectives of the first declension which are syncopated in the genitive singular feminine and in the plural:—

NOMINATIVE.	GEN. SING.		PLURAL.
	Masc.	Fem.	Both Genders.
uapac, noble	uapac	uapre	uapre
oileap, beloved, dear	oilir	oilre	oilre
reapac, fat	reapac	reapre	reapra
irac, low	iric	irre	irre
zeap, short	zup*	zupra (irreg.)	zeapra

* zeapra is sometimes used in the spoken language.

SECOND DECLENSION.

142. All adjectives ending in a slender consonant, except those in $\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$, belong to the second declension.

In the singular all the cases, both masculine and feminine, are alike, *except the genitive feminine* which is formed by adding *e*.

In the plural both genders are alike. All the cases, with the exception of the genitive, are alike, and are formed by adding *e* to the nominative singular.

The genitive plural is the same as the nominative singular.

Example.**143.** $\mu\alpha\iota\tau$, good.

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
	Masculine.	Feminine.	Both Genders.
Nom. & Acc.	$\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\mu\alpha\iota\tau\epsilon$
Gen.	$\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\mu\alpha\iota\tau\epsilon$	$\mu\alpha\iota\tau$
Dat.	$\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\mu\alpha\iota\tau\epsilon$
Voc.	$\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\mu\alpha\iota\tau\epsilon$

144. Notice the following examples of syncope in the genitive feminine and in the plural:—

$\alpha\sigma\iota\upsilon\theta\iota\mu\eta$, gen. sing. fem. and pl.	$\alpha\sigma\iota\upsilon\theta\eta$, pleasant
$\acute{\alpha}\lambda\upsilon\mu\eta$, „ „	$\acute{\alpha}\lambda\upsilon\eta$ ($\acute{\alpha}\lambda\iota\tau\eta$), beautiful
$\mu\iota\lambda\iota\tau\eta$, „ „	$\mu\iota\lambda\eta$, sweet

145. The following adjectives are irregular:—

$\sigma\acute{o}\rho\eta$, gen. sing. fem. and plural	$\sigma\acute{o}\rho\alpha$, right, just
$\sigma\epsilon\alpha\sigma\iota\tau\eta$, „ „	$\sigma\epsilon\alpha\sigma\tau\alpha$, difficult
$\rho\omicron\sigma\alpha\iota\tau\eta$, „ „	$\rho\omicron\sigma\tau\alpha$, easy

THE THIRD DECLENSION.

146. The third declension includes all those adjectives which end in $\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$. This termination has the same signification as the English affix *like* in warlike, or *ly* in manly, princely, &c.

In both numbers the two genders are alike. All the cases in the singular are the same, except the genitive, which is formed by adding α . This is always accompanied by syncope. All the cases of the plural (except the genitive) are the same as the gen. sing. There are no exceptions or irregularities in this declension.

Example.

147.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$, manly.	
	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
	Both Genders.	Both Genders.
Nom. & Acc.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\iota\alpha$
Gen.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\iota\alpha$	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$
Dat.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\iota\alpha$
Voc.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\iota\alpha$

FOURTH DECLENSION.

148. All adjectives ending in a vowel belong to the fourth declension, as $\rho\epsilon\alpha\upsilon\alpha$, long; $\delta\iota\upsilon\upsilon\alpha$, golden. They have no inflexions whatever, all the cases, singular and plural, being exactly alike.

There are two exceptions—viz., $\tau\epsilon$, hot, warm; and $\beta\epsilon\omicron$, alive. $\tau\epsilon$ (often spelled $\tau\epsilon\iota\tau$), becomes $\tau\epsilon\omicron$ in the genitive singular feminine, and also in the plural of both genders.

$\beta\epsilon\omicron$, alive, becomes $\beta\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\Delta$ in the plural. In the singular it is quite regular, except after the word $\Theta\iota\Delta$; its genitive is then $\upsilon\iota$, as $\mu\alpha\varsigma\ \Theta\acute{\epsilon}\ \upsilon\iota$, the Son of the living God.

Rules for the Aspiration of the Adjectives.

These rules really belong to Syntax, but for the convenience of the student we give them here.

149. (a) An adjective beginning with an aspirable consonant is aspirated in the nominative and accusative feminine singular, in the genitive masculine singular, and in the dative and vocative singular of both genders.

(b) The adjective is also aspirated in the nominative and accusative plural when the noun ends in a slender consonant.

Exceptions to the Rules for Aspiration.

150. (a) An adjective beginning with υ or τ is usually not aspirated when the noun ends in υ , n , τ , ι , or r (dentals).

(b) c and ξ are usually not aspirated when the preceding word ends in c , ξ , or $n\xi$.

(c) **p** and **b** are usually not aspirated when the preceding word ends in **p**, **b**, or **m**.

These exceptions apply to most rules for the aspiration of nouns as well as adjectives.

(d) The genitive of nouns of the 3rd and 5th declensions ought not to have the initial of the adjective following them aspirated. Usage, however, differs somewhat on this point.

Rules for Eclipsing the Adjective.

151. (a) The adjective is usually eclipsed in the genitive plural, even though the article is not used before the noun; and if the adjective begins with a vowel **n** is prefixed.

(b) The initial of an adjective following a noun in the dative sing. should, as a rule, be aspirated; but whenever the noun is eclipsed after the article the adjective is often eclipsed also; aspiration in this case is just as correct as eclipsis, and is more usual.

Examples

152. Noun, Adjective and Article declined in combination.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
	an fear mór, the big man.	
Nom. & Acc.	an fear mór	na fir móra
Gen.	an fir móir	na bfeair mór
Dat.	leir an bfeair mór	leir na fearaib móra
Voc.	a fir móir	a feara móra

an treamhóys glar beas, the green little shamrock.

Nom. & Acc.	an treamhóys glar	na treamhóysa glara
	beas	beasa
Gen.	na treamhóise glaire	na treamhóys nglar
	bise	mbeas
Dat.	ó'n treamhóis glair	ó na treamhóisib
	bis	glara beasa
Voc.	á treamhóys glar	á treamhóysa glara
	beas	beasa

an tream-bean boct, the poor old woman.

Nom. & Acc.	an tream-bean	na tream-mná bocta
	boct	
Gen.	na tream-mná	na tream-ban mboct
	boicte	
Dat.	do'n tream-	do na tream-mnáib
	mnaoi boicte	bocta
Voc.	á tream-bean	á tream-mná bocta
	boct	

N.B.—When an adjective precedes its noun it is invariable.

Comparison of Adjectives.

153. In Irish there are two comparisons—(1) the comparison of equality, (2) the comparison of superiority.

154. The comparison of equality is formed by placing *com* (or *co*), “as” or “so,” before the adjective, and *te*, “as,” after it. (This *te* becomes *teir* before the article, and then causes eclipsis if the noun be singular.)

If a verb occurs in the second portion of the sentence, $\alpha\varsigma\upsilon\rho$ (not $\iota\epsilon$) must be used for the second "as" in English. $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ $\sigma\epsilon\alpha\zeta\acute{\alpha}\nu$ $\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\mu$ $\mu\acute{\omicron}\rho$ $\iota\epsilon$ $\sigma\epsilon\upsilon\mu\alpha\rho$, John is as big as James. $\nabla\iota$ $\text{\textit{fuit}}$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\mu$ $\lambda\acute{\alpha}\iota\omicron\upsilon\rho$ $\iota\epsilon\iota\rho$ $\alpha\eta$ $\upsilon\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho$, he is not as strong as the man. $\nabla\iota$ $\text{\textit{fuit}}$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\mu$ $\mu\alpha\iota\tau$ $\alpha\zeta\upsilon\rho$ ($\alpha\rho$) $\upsilon\iota$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$, he is not as good as he was.

155. The comparison of superiority has three degrees—the positive, the comparative, and the superlative. The positive is the simple form of the adjective, as $\beta\acute{\alpha}\nu$, $\zeta\epsilon\alpha\iota$. The comparative and superlative have exactly the same form as the genitive singular feminine of the adjective, as $\beta\acute{\alpha}\nu\eta$, $\zeta\iota\tau\epsilon$.

156. The comparative degree is always preceded by some part of the verb $\iota\rho$, expressed or understood, and in almost every case is followed by the word $\nabla\acute{\alpha}$ (or $\iota\omicron\nabla\acute{\alpha}$), "than."

$\iota\rho$ $\zeta\iota\tau\epsilon$ $\alpha\eta$ $\xi\eta\mu\acute{\alpha}\nu$ $\nabla\acute{\alpha}$ $\alpha\eta$ $\xi\epsilon\lambda\alpha\acute{\alpha}\zeta$,

The sun is brighter than the moon.

$\alpha\eta$ $\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\eta$ $\tau\upsilon\rho\alpha$ $\nabla\acute{\alpha}$ $\tau\omicron$ $\upsilon\epsilon\alpha\rho\upsilon\theta\rho\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\rho$?

Are you better than your brother ?

157. In a comparative sentence the verb $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ (or any other verb) may be used, but even then the verb $\iota\rho$ must be used.

Whenever $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ (or any other verb) is used in a com-

parative sentence, the comparative must be preceded by the word níor (*i.e.*, ní or níò, a thing, and the verb ír) as—

Ṭá an ḡrian níor ḡile ná an ḡealaó,
The sun is brighter than the moon.

An óruí tú níor fearr ná vo óearóráóair?
Are you better than your brother?

158. Whenever the verb Ṭá (or other verb) is in the past or future tense níor becomes past or future accordingly, *viz.*, níò ba or níò buí. This is not always observed.

He remained quieter, ó' fan ré níò ba íocra;
Ó' fan ré níor íocra is sometimes used, but the former is the more correct.

159. Every superlative sentence in Irish is a relative sentence. Thus instead of saying "the best man" we say "the man (who) is best"; for "the tallest man," we say "the man (who) is tallest." The word "who" in this case is never translated, for the obvious reason that there is really no simple relative pronoun in Irish.

160. If the sentence happens to be in the past or future "the best man" will have to be translated as "the man (who) was best" or "the man (who) will be best." In such cases ír or áí can never be used. Óa or óuó must be used in the past tense, and óuí for the future

If the first portion of the sentence contains a verb in the conditional mood, the conditional of *ἵ* (*viz.*, *σο* *βα*, *σο* is often omitted) must be used.

The highest hill in Ireland, *ἄν* *ε* *ν* *ο* *κ* *ἵ* *ἄ* *ἰ* *ρ* *ο* *ε* *ἵ*
ν-*ἕ* *ἰ* *ρ* *ἰ* *ν* *ν*.

The biggest man was sitting in the smallest chair,

ὄ *ἵ* *ἄ* *ν* *ῥ* *ε* *α* *ρ* *ἵ* *β* *α* *ῖ* *ν* *ο* *ἵ* *ν* *α* *ῥ* *ῖ* *ν* *ο* *ἵ* *ν* *ἄ* *ν* *ῥ* *ε* *α* *τ* *α* *ο* *ἵ* *ν* *α*
τ *ῥ* *ῥ* *α*.

The best man would have the horse,

ὄ *σο* *ὄ* *ἵ* *α* *ὄ* *ἄ* *ν* *ε* *α* *ρ* *α* *ἵ* *ἄ* *ν* *ὄ* *ῥ* *ε* *α* *ρ* *ἵ* *σο* *ὄ* *ῥ* *ε* *α* *ρ* *ἵ*

(Lit. The horse would be at the man (who) would be best.)

Intensifying Particles.

161. The meaning of an adjective can be intensified by placing any of the following particles before the positive of the adjective. All these particles cause aspiration.

ἄ *ν*, very ; *ῥ* *ἵ* *ο* *ρ* (or *ῥ* *ἵ* *ρ*), very or truly (as truly good).

ῥ *ἵ* *ε*, pure (as pure white) ; *ῥ* *ἵ* *ο*, too, excessively.

ῥ *ἵ* *α* *ρ*, exceedingly ; *ὄ* *ἵ* *ρ*, very (in a depreciating sense).

μ *α* *ἵ* *τ*, good ; *ἄ* *ν*-*μ* *α* *ἵ* *τ*, very good ; *ῥ* *ἵ* *ο* *ρ*-*μ* *α* *ἵ* *τ*, truly good ; *ῥ* *ἵ* *ο*-*ῥ* *ῖ* *α* *ρ*, too cold.

ῥ *ἵ* *α* *ρ* *τ* *ε*, excessively hot (warm) ; *ὄ* *ἵ* *ρ*-*ἵ* *ρ* *ἵ* *ο* *τ*, very low ; *ὄ* *ἵ* *ρ*-*ῥ* *ἵ* *α* *ν* *ο* *α*, very ugly.

162. In the spoken language the adjective is sometimes intensified by repeating the positive twice, as—

βί ρέ τινν τινν, he was very sick.

τά ρέ τρομ τρομ, it is very heavy.

λά ρτιυό ρτιυό, a very wet day.

163. Sometimes *οε* is annexed to the comparative; it is really the prepositional pronoun *οε*, of it.

Νί μίρωε (μερρα+οε) tú ριν, you are not the worst of that.

Νί μίρωε θείτ ΔΣ βίωτ οίτ! It is no harm to be depending on you.

164. Although the comparative and the superlative are absolutely alike in form, yet they may be easily distinguished:—

(1) By the context; the comparative can be used only when we are speaking of two persons or things, the superlative is always used for more than two.

(2) By the word *νά* (than) which always follows the comparative, except when *οε* is used; the superlative is never followed by either.

165. When comparing adjectives (*i.e.*, giving the three degrees of comparison), it is usual to use *νίορ* before the comparative, and *ίρ* before the superlative, as—

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
βάν	νίορ βάινε	ίρ βάινε
στάρ	νίορ σταίρε	ίρ σταίρε

Remember that *νίορ* and *ίρ* change their forms according to the tense of the verb in the sentence.

166. Irregular Comparison.

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.
beas, little or small	λυσα
φασα, long	φαισε, ρια
μορ, big	μό
οτε, bad	μεαρα
ματε, good	ρεαρρ
ζεαρρ, short	ζιορρα
βρεδξ,* fine	βρεδξα
μιμιε, often	μιονα
τε (τετε), warm	τεο
τιριμ, dry	τιορμα
φυρυρ(α) } easy	{ φυρα
υρυρ } easy	{ υρα
ιονμιν, dear, beloved	ιονμινε or ανηρα
δαρ, near (of place)	ζοιρε
φοζυρ, near	{ φοιζρε
	{ φοιρζε
τρευν, brave, strong	{ τρεμνε
	{ τρειρε
ζηάντα, ugly	ζηάντοε
δρο, high	{ διρτοε
	{ διρτοε
	{ διοιρτοε
ιομτα, many	μό or τια (more numerous)

ηεαρα and τύρζε, nearer, sooner, are comparatives which have no positive.

N.B.—The superlatives of the above adjectives have exactly the same forms as the comparatives.

* This word was formerly spelled βρεάξτα or βρεάξτα, and these forms may be used in the plural.

167. Numeral Adjectives.

CARDINALS.	ORDINALS.
1, ἄσιν	1st, <i>cevo</i> ,* ἄσινμάτῳ
2, δύο, δῶ	2nd, δύοτα, δύοτάτῳ
3, τρεῖς	3rd, τρεῖςτάτῳ, τρεῖςταρ
4, τεσσαρῆς, τετρεῖς	4th, τεσσαρτάτῳ
5, πέντε	5th, πέντετάτῳ, πέντετάτῳ
6, ἕξ	6th, ἕξτάτῳ, ἕξτάτῳ
7, ἑπτὰ	7th, ἑπτὰτάτῳ
8, οὐκτώ	8th, οὐκτώτάτῳ
9, ἑνάσιν	9th, ἑνάσιντάτῳ
10, δεκάς	10th, δεκάσιντάτῳ, δεκάσιντάτῳ
11, ἄσιν δεκάς	11th, ἄσιντάτῳ δεκάς
12, δύο ἢ δῶ δεκάς	12th, δύοτα δεκάς
13, τρεῖς δεκάς	13th, τρεῖςταρ δεκάς, τρεῖςτάτῳ δεκάς
14, τεσσαρῆς δεκάς or τετρεῖς δεκάς	14th, τεσσαρτάτῳ δεκάς
15, πέντε δεκάς	15th, πέντετάτῳ δεκάς
16, ἕξ δεκάς	16th, ἕξτάτῳ δεκάς
17, ἑπτὰ δεκάς	17th, ἑπτὰτάτῳ δεκάς
18, οὐκτώ δεκάς	18th, οὐκτώτάτῳ δεκάς
19, ἑνάσιν δεκάς	19th, ἑνάσιντάτῳ δεκάς
20, εἴκοσι	20th, εἴκοσιτάτῳ
21, ἄσιν ἢ (ἢ δῶ) εἴκοσι; ἄσιν δῶ εἴκοσι	21st, ἄσιντάτῳ δῶ εἴκοσι

* The c of *cevo* is usually aspirated after the article.

CARDINALS.	ORDINALS.
22, ὁ ὅς ὁ δ' ἢ ἑξήκοντα; ὁ ὅς ὅς ὁ δ' ἢ ἑξήκοντα	22nd, ὁ δ' ἢ ἑξήκοντα
23, τρεῖς ἢ ἑξήκοντα; τρεῖς ἢ ἑξήκοντα	23rd, τρεῖς ἢ ἑξήκοντα ὅς ἑξήκοντα
30, τριάκοντα ἢ ἑξήκοντα [τριάκοντα]	30th, τριάκοντα ἢ ἑξήκοντα
31, ἑξήκοντα ἢ ἑξήκοντα	31st, ἑξήκοντα ἢ ἑξήκοντα
32, ὁ ὅς ὁ δ' ἢ ἑξήκοντα ἢ ἑξήκοντα	32nd, ὁ δ' ἢ ἑξήκοντα ἢ ἑξήκοντα
37, ἑξήκοντα ἢ ἑξήκοντα	37th, ἑξήκοντα ἢ ἑξήκοντα
40, ὁ δ' ἢ ἑξήκοντα [ἑξήκοντα]	40th, ὁ δ' ἢ ἑξήκοντα
41, ἑξήκοντα ἢ ὁ δ' ἢ ἑξήκοντα	41st, ἑξήκοντα ἢ ὁ δ' ἢ ἑξήκοντα
44, ἑξήκοντα ὅς ἑξήκοντα ἢ ὁ δ' ἢ ἑξήκοντα	44th, ἑξήκοντα ἢ ὁ δ' ἢ ἑξήκοντα
50, τριάκοντα ἢ ὁ δ' ἢ ἑξήκοντα; ἑξήκοντα [ἑξήκοντα]	50th, τριάκοντα ἢ ὁ δ' ἢ ἑξήκοντα
51, ἑξήκοντα ἢ ὁ δ' ἢ ἑξήκοντα	51st, ἑξήκοντα ἢ ὁ δ' ἢ ἑξήκοντα
60, τρεῖς ἢ ἑξήκοντα [ἑξήκοντα]	60th, τρεῖς ἢ ἑξήκοντα
61, ἑξήκοντα ἢ τρεῖς ἢ ἑξήκοντα	61st, ἑξήκοντα ἢ τρεῖς ἢ ἑξήκοντα
70, τριάκοντα ἢ τρεῖς ἢ ἑξήκοντα [ἑξήκοντα]	70th, τριάκοντα ἢ τρεῖς ἢ ἑξήκοντα
71, ἑξήκοντα ἢ τρεῖς ἢ ἑξήκοντα	71st, ἑξήκοντα ἢ τρεῖς ἢ ἑξήκοντα
80, ἑξήκοντα ἢ ἑξήκοντα [ἑξήκοντα]	80th, ἑξήκοντα ἢ ἑξήκοντα
81, ἑξήκοντα ἢ ἑξήκοντα ἢ ἑξήκοντα	81st, ἑξήκοντα ἢ ἑξήκοντα ἢ ἑξήκοντα
90, τριάκοντα ἢ ἑξήκοντα ἢ ἑξήκοντα [ἑξήκοντα]	90th, τριάκοντα ἢ ἑξήκοντα ἢ ἑξήκοντα

CARDINALS.	ORDINALS.
91, <i>don deug ir ceit̃re fícĩo</i>	91st, <i>donmá̃õ deug ar ceit̃re fícĩo</i>
100, <i>céad (ceud)</i>	100th, <i>ceudaõ</i>
101, <i>don ir ceud</i>	101st, <i>donmá̃õ ar céud</i>
200, <i>õã céud</i>	200th, <i>õã ceudaõ</i>
300, <i>trí céud</i>	300th, <i>trí ceudaõ</i>
400, <i>ceit̃re céud</i>	400th, <i>ceit̃re ceudaõ</i>
800, <i>õct̃ zceud</i>	800th, <i>õct̃ zceudaõ</i>
1000, <i>míle</i>	1000th, <i>míleaõ</i>
2000, <i>õã míle</i>	2000th, <i>õã míleaõ</i>
3000, <i>trí míle</i>	3000th, <i>trí míleaõ</i>
4000, <i>ceit̃re míle</i>	4000th, <i>ceit̃re míleaõ</i>
1,000,000, <i>milliún</i>	1,000,000th, <i>milliúnaõ</i>

Notes on the Numerals.

168. There is another very idiomatic way of expressing the numbers above twenty-one, viz., by placing the word *fíceaõ* alone after the first numeral:—*õeic̃ fíceaõ*, 30: *fíceaõ* is really the genitive of *fíce*, so that the literal meaning of *õeic̃ fíceaõ* is ten of twenty; *õeic̃ zcapall fíceaõ*, 30 horses; *reac̃t mba fíceaõ*, 27 cows.

169. Whenever any numeral less than twenty is used by itself (*i.e.*, not followed immediately by a noun), the particle *á** must be used before it. This *á* prefixes *n-* to vowels:—*á n-don*, one; *á õõ*, two; *á n-õct̃*, eight.

Tá ré á ceat̃ar á c̃log, it is four o'clock.

Tá ré leat̃-uair õ'éir á õõ, it is half past two.

* In Ulster and Munster the article *an* is used instead of this *á*.

. **170.** Very frequently in modern times the particle $\Delta\tau$ (= $\Delta\zeta\upsilon\tau$) is used instead of $\eta\tau$ in numbers. $\Delta\tau$ in numbers is pronounced *iss*.

171. Δ $\upsilon\acute{o}$ and Δ $\kappa\epsilon\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\eta$ can be used only in the absence of nouns. If the nouns be expressed immediately after "two" and "four," $\upsilon\acute{\alpha}$ and $\kappa\epsilon\iota\tau\eta$ must be used.

172. $\Delta\omicron\eta$, one, when used with a noun almost always takes the word $\Delta\eta\acute{\alpha}\iota\eta$ after the noun; as, $\Delta\omicron\eta$ $\phi\epsilon\alpha\tau\eta$ $\Delta\eta\acute{\alpha}\iota\eta$, one man. $\Delta\omicron\eta$ by itself usually means "any;" as, $\Delta\omicron\eta$ $\phi\epsilon\alpha\tau\eta$, any man; $\Delta\omicron\eta$ $\iota\acute{\alpha}$, any day. Sometimes $\Delta\omicron\eta$ is omitted and $\Delta\eta\acute{\alpha}\iota\eta$ only is used, as $\iota\acute{\alpha}$ $\Delta\eta\acute{\alpha}\iota\eta$, one day.

173. Under the heading "Ordinals" two forms will be found for nearly all the smaller numbers. *The forms given first are the ones generally used.* As the secondary forms are often met with in books, they are given for the sake of reference. $\text{C}\acute{\epsilon}\Delta\upsilon$, first, is used by itself, but $\Delta\omicron\eta\eta\acute{\alpha}\upsilon$ is used in compound numbers, such as 21st, 31st, &c.

First, as an adverb, is $\Delta\tau$ υ - $\tau\acute{\upsilon}\tau\eta$ or $\Delta\tau$ υ - $\tau\acute{\upsilon}\tau\eta\tau$, never, $\kappa\epsilon\upsilon\upsilon$.

174. The υ of $\upsilon\acute{\alpha}$, two is always aspirated except after a word ending in one of the letters, υ , η , τ , ι , ρ , or after the possessive adjective Δ , her.

The words for 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, given in brackets, are the old words for these numbers; they are not used now, and are given simply for reference.

175. *πίε*, *ceυ*, and *μίτε*, together with the old words for 30, 40, 50, &c., are really nouns* and can be declined.

Nom. <i>πίε</i>	gen. <i>πίεαυ</i>	dat. <i>πίεο</i>	pl. <i>πίεο</i>
„ <i>ceυ</i>	„ <i>céυ</i>	„ <i>ceυ</i>	„ <i>ceυτα</i>
„ <i>μίτε</i>	„ <i>μίτε</i>	„ <i>μίτε</i>	„ <i>μίτε</i>

The other words are 5th declension, and form their genitive by adding *ο*.

176. *μίτε*, a thousand, or a mile, and *ceυ*, a hundred never change their forms after a numeral; *ναοί* *μίτε*, 9,000, or 9 miles.

The Personal Numerals.

177. The following numeral nouns are used only of persons. All, with the exception of *οίρ* and *βέηρ*, are compounds of the word *φear*, a man (the *φ* of which has disappeared owing to aspiration), and the numeral adjectives.

<i>μονάρ†</i> (<i>μον-φear</i>)	one person
[<i>οίρ</i> (<i>οίαρ</i>)]	a pair, a couple
<i>βέηρ</i>	two persons, a couple‡
<i>τριύρ</i> (or <i>τριαρ</i>) (<i>τρι-φear</i>)	three persons
<i>ceατρar</i> (<i>ceαταρ-φear</i>)	four persons
<i>cύηgear</i>	five persons
<i>φειφear</i>	six persons

* See Syntax, par. 511 and 512.

† Used in the idiomatic expression for "alone." See par. 654.

‡ *λάναμα*, a married couple.

mór- <i>feirear</i> } reáctar }	seven persons
oúctar	eight persons
naonbhar or nónbhar	nine persons
deicneabhar	ten persons
doárneús (<i>doá-feair-deús</i>)	twelve persons

N.B.—The singular form of the article is used before these numerals; as an cúigea*r* fea*r*, the five men.

The Possessive Adjectives.

178. The term “possessive pronouns” has been incorrectly applied by many grammarians to the “possessive adjectives.” A pronoun is a word that can stand for a noun and be separated from the noun, as the words “mine” and “his” in the sentences, “This book is mine,” “This cap is his.” If I wish to say in Irish, “Did you see his father and mine?” I say, “An *b*fa*c*a*r* a *a*t*a*r a*g*u*r* m’ *a*t*a*r” (not *a*g*u*r mo). **The possessive adjectives in Irish can never stand alone; hence they are not pronouns.**

179. The possessive adjectives are as follows:—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
mo, my	á <i>r</i> , our
tu, thy	bu <i>r</i> (or <i>b</i> a <i>r</i>), your
a, his or her	a, their

180. *a*, his; *a*, her; and *a*, their, are very easily distinguished by their initial changes in the following word.

181. The *o* of *mo* and *oo* is elided whenever they are followed by a word beginning with a vowel or *ϕ*, as *m' ϕuinneóς*, my window; *o' aτaιp*, thy father.

182. Before a vowel *oo*, *thy*, is very often written *τ* or *τ*, as *o' aτaιp*, *τ' aτaιp*, *τ' aτaιp*, thy father; even *n-aτaιp* is sometimes wrongly written.

183. The possessive adjectives may take an emphatic increase, but this emphatic particle always follows the noun, and is usually joined to it by a hyphen; and should the noun be followed by one or more adjectives which qualify it, the emphatic particle is attached to the last qualifying adjective.

The Emphatic Particles.

184. The emphatic particles can be used with (1) the possessive adjectives, (2) the personal pronouns, (3) the prepositional pronouns, and (4) the synthetic forms of the verbs. Excepting the first person plural all the particles have two forms. When the word to which they are attached ends in a *broad* vowel or consonant use the broad particles, otherwise employ the slender.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1.	-pα, -pe	-ne
2.	-pα, -pe	-pα, -pe
3.	{ Masc., -pαn, -peαn Fem., -pe, -pι	-pαn, -peαn

Examples.

mo τεαδ-ρα, *my* house ; Δ τεαδ-ραν, *his* house ; Δρ
 οτεαδ-ne, *our* house : μηρε, *myself* ; ρειρεαν, *himself* ;
 αα-ραν, *at themselves* ; βιατιμ-ρε, *I strike*.

185. The word ρειν may also be used (generally as a distinct word) to mark emphasis, either by itself or in conjunction with the emphatic particles : **as**

mo τεαδ ρειν, *my own* house

mo τεαδ-ρα ρειν, *even my* house

mo τεαδ βρεαζ μορ-ρα, *my fine large* house

mo τεαδ ρειν and mo τεαδ-ρα may both mean “my house,” but the latter is used when we wish to distinguish our own property from that of another person; as, your house and mine, οο τεαδ-ρα Δγυρ mo τεαδ-ρα.

186. The possessive adjectives are frequently compounded with the following prepositions :—

ι, ιν (ανν), *in* ; τε, *with* ; οο, *to* ; ο, *from* ; and ρά, *under*.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

ι, ιν or ανν, *in*.

ιμ, αμ 'μο, *in my*

νάρ, ινάρ, ι ν-άρ, *in our*

ιθ, αθ, 'οο, *in thy, in your*

νθυρ, ι νθυρ, *in your*

'ηα, ι η-α, ιηα, *in his, in her*

ηα, ι η-α, ιηα, *in their*

In the third person singular and plural ιονα, ιοννα, αηνα are also found written.

187.

te, with.

tem, te mo,* with my	te n-Δr, with our
teo, te to,* with thy or your	te nbur, with your
te n-Δ, with his or her	te n-Δ, with their

188.

to, to.

tom', to mo,* to my	tar, to our
too', to to,* to thy or your	to bur, ta bur, to your
ta, to his or her	ta, to their

189.

o, from.

om, o mo,* from my	o n-Δr, from our
oo, o to,* from thy or your	o nbur, from your
o n-Δ, from his or her	o n-Δ, from their

190.

ra or ro, under.

ram, rom, under my	ra n-Δr, ro n-Δr, under our
rao, roo, under thy, your	ra nbur, ro nbur, under your
ra n-Δ, ro n-Δ, under his, her	ra n-Δ, ro n-Δ, under their

191. The following compounds are frequently used with verbal nouns:—

as, at.

asom, as mo,* at my	'sar, sar, as ar, at our
asoo, as to,* at thy, your	as bur, at you:
asā, 'sā, sā, at his, her	asā, 'sā, or sā, at their

* The forms marked with an asterisk are used in the North.

192. When “you” and “your” refer to one person, the singular words $\tau\acute{u}$ and $\text{t}\ddot{o}$ are used in Irish, $\text{t}'\text{a}\text{t}\text{a}\text{i}\text{r}$, your father (when speaking to one person), $\text{t}\text{u}\text{i}\text{r}$ n- $\text{a}\text{t}\text{a}\text{i}\text{r}$, your father (when speaking to more than one.)

193. Those of the above combinations which are alike in form are distinguished by the initial effect they cause in the following word; as, \acute{o} n- Δ $\text{t}\acute{i}\text{g}$, from his house; \acute{o} n- Δ $\text{t}\acute{i}\text{g}$, from her house; \acute{o} n- Δ $\text{t}\text{u}\text{t}\acute{i}\text{g}$, from their house.

194. The above combinations may take the same emphatic increase as the uncompound possessive adjectives; $\acute{o}\text{m}$ $\text{t}\acute{i}\text{g}$ $\text{f}\acute{e}\text{i}\text{n}$, from my own house; $\acute{o}\text{m}$ $\text{t}\acute{i}\text{g}$ $\text{b}\text{p}\acute{e}\acute{a}\text{g}$ $\text{m}\acute{o}\text{r}$ - $\text{r}\Delta$, from my fine large house.

Demonstrative Adjectives.

195. The demonstrative adjectives are $\text{r}\acute{o}$,* this; rin ,† that; and $\acute{u}\text{t}\text{o}$, that or yonder.

$\text{r}\acute{o}$ is frequently written $\text{r}\acute{e}\text{o}$ when the vowel or consonant preceding it is slender.

These words come after the nouns they qualify, and should the noun be followed by any qualifying adjectives, $\text{r}\acute{o}$, rin or $\acute{u}\text{t}\text{o}$ comes after the last qualifying adjective.

It is not enough to say $\text{f}\acute{e}\text{a}\text{r}$ $\text{r}\acute{o}$ or $\text{b}\acute{e}\text{a}\text{n}$ rin for “this man” or “that woman.” **The noun must**

* Also $\text{r}\Delta$, $\text{r}\acute{e}\text{o}$, or $\text{r}\acute{e}$.

† Also $\text{r}\acute{o}\text{i}\text{n}$, $\text{r}\Delta\text{i}\text{n}$ or $\text{r}\Delta\text{n}$.

always be preceded by the article. “This man” is $\alpha\eta \rho\epsilon\alpha\rho \rho\omicron$; “these men,” $\eta\alpha \rho\iota \rho\epsilon\omicron$; $\alpha\eta \upsilon\epsilon\alpha\eta \rho\omicron$, this woman; $\alpha\eta \upsilon\epsilon\alpha\eta \rho\iota\eta$, that woman.

196. The word $\acute{\upsilon}\tau\omicron$ is used when a person or thing is connected in some way with the person to whom you speak or write; $\alpha\eta \rho\epsilon\alpha\rho \acute{\upsilon}\tau\omicron$, that man (whom you have seen or heard of); $\alpha\eta \omicron\iota\upsilon\delta\epsilon \acute{\upsilon}\tau\omicron$, that particular night which you remember; or in pointing out an object at some distance, as—

$\Delta\eta \upsilon\rho\epsilon\iota\epsilon\alpha\eta\eta \tau\acute{\upsilon} \alpha\eta \upsilon\acute{\alpha}\tau\omicron \acute{\upsilon}\tau\omicron$? Do you see that boat?

Also with the vocative case, as—

$\Delta \epsilon\lambda\omicron\iota\upsilon\gamma\iota\eta\eta \acute{\upsilon}\tau\omicron \tau\alpha\lambda\lambda \alpha\tau\acute{\alpha} \zeta\alpha\eta \tau\epsilon\lambda\eta\gamma\alpha\iota\omicron$.

Thou skull over there that art without tongue.

Indefinite Adjectives.

197. The chief indefinite adjectives are— $\alpha\omicron\eta$, any; $\acute{\epsilon}\iota\gamma\iota\eta$, some, certain; $\epsilon\iota\tau\epsilon$, other; $\upsilon\iota\tau\epsilon$ (after the noun), all, whole; and the phrase $\alpha\eta \upsilon\iota\tau$, any at all.

e.g., $\alpha\omicron\eta \tau\acute{\alpha}$, any day; $\alpha\omicron\eta \epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\lambda\lambda$, any horse; $\alpha\eta \tau\iota\rho \upsilon\iota\tau\epsilon$, the whole country; $\tau\omicron\upsilon\iota\eta\epsilon \acute{\epsilon}\iota\gamma\iota\eta$, a certain person; $\alpha\eta \rho\epsilon\alpha\rho \epsilon\iota\tau\epsilon$, the other man. $\Delta\eta \upsilon\rho\alpha\epsilon\alpha \tau\acute{\upsilon} \alpha\eta \tau\epsilon\alpha\delta\alpha\rho\iota \eta\alpha\tau \alpha\eta \upsilon\iota\tau$? Did you see the book anywhere? $\eta\iota \rho\upsilon\iota\tau \alpha\eta\gamma\epsilon\alpha\tau \alpha\eta \upsilon\iota\tau \alpha\zeta\alpha\eta$, I have no money at all.

198. The following words are *nouns*, and are fol-

lowed by a genitive or τοε with the dative. As they are employed to translate English indefinite adjectives, we give them here:—

μόρᾱν, much	ὄρουι μόρᾱν ρίονα ἀζατ, Have you much wine?
(ἀν) ἰοματ, a great deal, a great many	ἀν ἰοματ ἀρηζιτ, a great deal of money
βεαζᾱν, little	βεαζᾱν ἀράιν, a little bread
(ἀν) ἰομαρκα, too much	ἀν ἰομαρκα υρηζε, too much water
ἀν-κυρο, rather much	ἀν-κυρο ραλαίνν, rather much salt
ὄόταιν, } ράιτ, } enough, sufficient	τά μο ὄόταιν ἀράιν ἀζατ, I have sufficient bread
οιρεατ (ἀζυρ), as much (as), so much (as) }	ἀν οιρεατ ριν ὀρη, so much gold
τυλλεατ, more	τυλλεατ ἀράιν, more bread
νεαρτ, plenty, abundance	νεαρτ ἀρηζιτ, plenty of money
κυρο, ροιन्न or ροιन्नτ, a share, some	κυρο, ροιन्न or ροιन्नτ ὀρη, some gold
ἄ λᾱν, many, numerous	τά ἄ λᾱν ρεαρ μβρεᾱζ ἰ ν-ἒρῑन्न. There are many fine men in Ireland

199. Translation of the word "Some."

(a) As has been said, κυρο, ροιन्न or ροιन्नτ is used to translate the word "some," but there are other words used, as βρᾱον, a drop, used for liquids; ὄορᾱν

or *τοῖρην*, a fistfull, used for hay, straw, corn, potatoes, &c.; *ῥῆμα*, a grain, used for meal, flour, tea, &c.; *πῆννη*, a penny, used for money. All these words take a genitive.

(b) "Some of" followed by a noun is translated by *κυρὸ θε* followed by a dative case.

(c) "Some of" followed by a singular pronoun is translated by *κυρὸ θε*; when followed by a plural pronoun, by *κυρὸ αἵ*.

<i>τὰ βρεῖον βαινε αἵαμ,</i>	I have some milk
<i>τὰ ῥῆμα ῥύμα αἵε,</i>	He has some sugar
<i>Κυρὸ θε να ῥεραῖθ,</i>	Some of the men
<i>τὰ κυρὸ θε ρῖν οἷ,</i>	Some of that is bad
<i>τὰ κυρὸ αἵ ρο οἷ,</i>	Some of these are bad

Translation of "Any."

200. (a) When "any" is used in connection with objects that are usually counted it is translated by *αὐν* with a singular noun; as *αὐν ῥερα*, any man; *ἔφῆτ αὐν ἑραῖ αἵατ?* or *ἔφῆτ ἑραῖ αἵ βῖτ αἵατ?* Have you any horses?

The following phrases followed by a genitive case are used for "any" with objects that are not counted: *αὐν ῥεμα*, for bread, butter, meat, &c.; *αὐν θεῖρ*, for liquids; *αὐν ῥῆμα*, for tea, sugar, &c.; *ἔφῆτ αὐν ῥεμα ῥετα αἵε?* Has he any meat?

(b) "Any of" followed by a noun is translated by *αὐν ῥῆμα θε*, for persons; *αὐν ἑραῖ θε*, for any kind of countable objects; *αὐν ῥεμα θε*, &c., as

above. *Δη ἕρασα τῶ ἄνδρῶν οὐνε ὅε να ἴερασε?* Did you see any of the men? &c.

(c) "Any of" followed by a plural pronoun is translated by the phrases given in (b), but the preposition *ἀξ* is used instead of *ὅε*; as—

Νῆ ἴετ ἄνδρῶν ἕρανη ἄρα ἀνηρη. There is not any of them there.

Νῆ ἴετ ἄνδρῶν οὐνε ἀξ ἀνη ἀνηρο ἕρανη. Not one of us was here before.

Distributive Adjectives.

201. *ἕαδ*, each, every, as *ἕαδ ἰά*, every day: *ἠτε* (before the noun), every; the definite article, *ὁ* *ἕαδ*, must be used with *ἠτε*; as *ἀη ἠτε ἴερη*, every man. *Ὀῖ ἕαδ ἠτε ἕρανη ἄρα τῖνη.* Every one of them was sick.

Distinguish *ἀη ἠτε τῖρη*, every country, and *ἀη τῖρη ἠτε*, the whole country.

N.B.—*ἠτε* aspirates its noun.

202. The Interrogative Adjectives.

εα or *εἰα*, what, as *εἰα ἠεουθ*, what amount? *i.e.*, how much or how many?

εα η-ἀητ, what place? *εα η-ἀηνη ἄρα ὀρητ?* What is your name? *εα η-ἠρη*, what hour? when?

In English we say "what a man," "what a start," &c., but in Irish we say "what the man," "what the start," as *εαηὄε ἀη ἴετ ὀε ὀἀηρηὄε ἴε ἀηρη!* What a fright he would give her! (lit. he would take out of her).

CHAPTER IV.

The Pronoun.

203. In Irish there are **nine classes of Pronouns**:—**Personal, Reflexive, Prepositional, Relative, Demonstrative, Indefinite, Distributive, Interrogative, and Reciprocal** pronouns. There are no **Possessive** pronouns in Irish.

204. Personal Pronouns.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1st pers.	mé, I	řinn, we
2nd pers.	tú, thou	řib, you
3rd pers.	{řé, he ří, she	řiad, they

Each of the above may take an **emphatic increase**, equivalent to the English suffix *self*.

205.

Emphatic Forms of the Personal Pronouns.

1st pers.	míře, myself	řinne, ourselves
2nd pers.	túřa, thyself	řibře, yourselves
3rd pers.	{řeířean, himself říře, herself	řiad-řan, themselves

206. The word řéin is added to the personal pronouns to form the **reflexive pronouns**; as to buairéar mé řéin, I struck myself.

The reflexive pronouns are as follows:—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
mé féin, myself	rinn féin, ourselves
tá féin, thyself	ríó féin, yourselves
é féin, himself	
í féin, herself	iad féin, themselves

207. The above are also used as *emphatic pronouns*; as, *Ćuadāmar Δ baite, mé féin Δsur é féin.* Both he and I went home.

208. The Personal Pronouns have no declension.

It has already been shown that *mo, ũo, Δ, etc.*, which are usually given as the genitive cases of the personal pronouns, are not pronouns, but adjectives; because they can never be used without a noun.

The compounds of the pronouns with the preposition *ũo* (to) are usually given as the dative cases of the personal pronouns; but *Δgam, Δgat, etc.*, or the compounds with any of the other prepositions in par. 216, are just as much the datives of the personal pronouns as *ũom, ũuit, &c.* Hence the *Irish personal pronouns have no declension.*

209. The Personal Pronouns have however *two forms*:—The **conjunctive** and the **disjunctive**. The **conjunctive forms are used only immediately after a verb as its subject; in all other positions the disjunctive forms must be used.** The disjunctive forms are also used after the verb *ır* and the passive voice.

The reason why these forms follow *ir* is that the word immediately after *ir* is *predicate*,* not *subject*; and it has just been stated that the conjunctive forms can be used only in immediate connection with a verb as its subject. The subject of the passive voice in Irish is regarded as accusative case.

Conjunctive Pronouns.

210. mé, tú, ré, rí, rinn, ríð, ríad.

Disjunctive Pronouns.

211. mé, { tú, é, í, { rinn, { ríð, 1ad,
 { tú, { inn, { íð,

In *mé, tú, tú*, the vowel is often shortened in Munster, when there is no stress or emphasis. It is shortened in *mé, ré, é, ríad* and *1ad* in Ulster, when there is no stress.

212. The disjunctive pronouns can be *nominatives* to verbs, but then they will be separated from the verbs: or they may be used in immediate connection with a verb *as its object*.

He is a man, *ir fear é* (nominative).

He was the king, *rob'é an rí é* (both nominatives).

This is smaller than that, *ir tuḡa é reo ná é ríúo*
(both nominatives).

I did not strike him, *níor buairear é* (accusative).

* This statement will be explained later on. See par 589.

The Neuter Pronoun *eað*.

213. The pronoun *eað* is most frequently used in replying to a question asked with any part of the verb *ir* followed by an indefinite predicate.* *ñac breáð an lá é? ir eað go òeimín.* Isn't it a fine day? It is indeed. *An Saçpanac é? ñí n-eað.* Is he an Englishman? He is not.

This pronoun corresponds very much with the "unchangeable *le*" in French: as, *Etes-vous sage? Oui, je le suis.*

Whenever *ir* in the question is followed by a pronoun, *eað* cannot be used in the reply. *An é Cormac an ñí? ñí n-é.* Is Cormac the king? He is not.

ir eað is usually contracted to *'reað* (*shäh*).

214. The phrase *ir eað* (*'reað*) is often used to refer to a clause going before; as, *í çCaçair na Maçt, ir eað, çòðait mé ðnéir.* In Westport, it was, that I slept last night. *ñuair ir mó an ðñòçain (aðaçain), ir eað, ir çoirne an çaðair.* When the distress is greatest, then it is that help is nearest.

215. In Munster when the predicate is an indefinite noun it is usual to turn the whole sentence into an *eað*-phrase; as—It is a fine day. *Lá breáð, 'reað é.* He is a priest. *Saçart, 'reað é.* He was a slave. *Òaðor, òob 'eað é.* Elsewhere these sentences would be, *ir lá breáð é; ir raçart é; ba òaðor é.*

* For "indefinite predicate" refer to par. 585.

Prepositional Pronouns
or
Pronominal Prepositions.

216. Fifteen of the simple prepositions combine with the disjunctive forms of the personal pronouns ; and to these combinations is given the name of Prepositional Pronouns or Pronominal Prepositions.

All these compounds are very important. As five or six of them occur most frequently these will be given first, and the remainder, if so desired, may be left until the second reading of the book. The important combinations are those of the prepositions, $\Delta\zeta$, at ; $\Delta\pi$, on ; $\tau\omicron$, to ; $\iota\epsilon$, with ; δ , from ; and $\kappa\upsilon\mu$, towards.

All the combinations may take an emphatic suffix. One example will be given.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
217.	$\Delta\zeta$, at or with.	
1st pers.	$\Delta\zeta\alpha\mu$, at me	$\Delta\zeta\alpha\mu\eta$, at us
2nd pers.	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \Delta\zeta\alpha\tau, \\ \Delta\zeta\alpha\theta, \end{array} \right.$ at thee	$\Delta\zeta\alpha\iota\theta$, at you
3rd pers.	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \Delta\iota\zeta\epsilon, \text{ at him} \\ \Delta\iota\varsigma\iota, \text{ at her} \end{array} \right.$	$\Delta\kappa\alpha$, at them

218. The combinations of $\Delta\zeta$ with the emphatic suffixes.

1st pers.	$\Delta\zeta\alpha\mu\pi\alpha$, at myself	$\Delta\zeta\alpha\mu\eta\eta$, at ourselves
2nd pers.	$\Delta\zeta\alpha\tau\pi\alpha$, at thyself	$\Delta\zeta\alpha\iota\theta\eta\epsilon$, at yourselves
3rd pers.	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \Delta\iota\zeta\epsilon\pi\epsilon\alpha\eta, \text{ at himself} \\ \Delta\iota\varsigma\iota\pi\iota, \text{ at herself} \end{array} \right.$	$\Delta\kappa\alpha\pi\alpha\eta$, at themselves

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
219.		ar, on.
1st pers.	orim, on me	orainn, on us
2nd pers.	ort, on thee	oraid, on you
3rd pers.	{ ar, on him uiriu or uirici, on her	orta or orra, on them

220.		oo, to.
1st pers.	{ oom,* to me oam,	oúinn, to us
2nd pers.	ouit, to thee	oaoib, oib, to you
3rd pers.	{ oo to him oi, to her	oóib, to them

The initial **o** of these combinations and also those of **oe** are usually aspirated except after a word ending in one of the letters **o, n, t, l, r**.

221.		te, with.
	uom, with me	uinn, with us
	teat, with thee	uib, with you
	teir, with him	
	{ léi, léici, } with her	teo, with them

222.		ó, or ua,† from.
	uaim, from me	uainn, from us
	uait, ,, thee	uaid, ,, you
	uaid, ‡ ,, him	uača, ,, them
	uaidi ,, her	

* oam (= oom) is the literary and also the Ulster usage. The emphatic form is oomra, never oomra, except in Connaught.

† ua is never used as a simple preposition.

‡ uao and uaidé (= uaid) are also both literary and spoken forms.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
223.	cum, towards.	
cúgam,* towards me		cúgaimh, towards us
cúgac, } cúgac, } cúige, } cúici, }	„ thee „ him „ her	cúgaid, „ you cúca, „ them
224.	roim, before.	
rómam, before me		rómáinn, before us
rómac, } rómac, } roime, } roimpi, }	„ thee „ him „ her	rómaid, „ you rómpa, „ them
225.	ar, out.	
aram, out of me		arainn, out of us
arac, } arac, } ar, } airci, }	„ thee „ him „ her	araid, „ you arta „ them
226.	i, in (or ann) in.	
ionnam, in me		ionnainn, in us
ionnac, „ ann, „ innti, „	thee him her	ionnaid „ you ionnta, „ them
227.	oe, off, from.	
oíom, off or from me		oínn, off or from us
oíot, „ oe, „ oi, „	thee him her	oíb, „ you oíob, „ them

*The *g* in these combinations is aspirated in Munster, except in *cúige*.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
228.	ῥά, ῥαοί, under.
ῥύμ, under me	ῥύμν, under us
ῥύτ, „ thee	ῥύβ, „ you
ῥαοί, „ him	ῥύτα, „ them
ῥύτι, „ her	
229.	ῥοίρ, between.
εαοῤαμ, between me	εαοῤαίμν, between us
εαοῤατ, „ thee	εαοῤαίβ, „ you
ῥοίρ έ, „ him	εαοῤα, } „ them
ῥοίρ ι, „ her	(ορεαοῤα), }
230.	ταρ, over or beyond.
ταρμ or τορμ, over me	ταραίμν or τοραίμν, over us
ταρτ or τορτ, „ thee	ταραίβ „ τοραίβ, „ you
ταίρμ, „ him	} ταίρτα „ ταίρτα, „ them
ταίρμ ι or ταίρμτι, „ her	
231.	τρέ, through.
τρίομ, through me	τρίμν, through us
τρίοτ, „ thee	τρίβ, „ you
τρίο, „ him	} τριοτα, „ them
τρίτι, „ her	

The τ of these combinations is often aspirated.

232.	υμ, about.
υμαμ, about me	υμαίμν, about us
υματ, „ thee	υμαίβ, „ you
υμε, „ him	} υμπα, „ them
υμπι, „ her	

The Relative Pronoun.

233. In Old Irish there was a relative particle used after prepositions, and also a compound relative, but no simple relative in the nominative and accusative cases. The modern relative, in these cases, has arisen from a mistaken idea about certain particles. Before the imperfect, the past, and conditional the particle *oo* should, strictly speaking, be used. Certain irregular but often used verbs had also an unaccented first syllable, as *atá*, *oo-beirim*, *oo-cím*, &c. These particles and syllables being unaccented were generally dropped at the beginning, but retained in the body, of a sentence, where the relative naturally occurs. Hence they were erroneously regarded as relative pronouns, from analogy with other languages.

In Modern Irish the relative particle may or may not be used in the nominative and accusative cases.

Although this is the origin of the modern relative nevertheless *it is used as a real relative* in modern Irish. Whether we call this Δ a relative particle or a relative pronoun is a mere matter of choice. We prefer the first name.

234. There is a relative frequently met with in authors, viz.—*noç*, meaning *who, which or that*. This relative is not used in modern spoken Irish, in fact it seems never to have been used in the spoken language. We do not give it in the list of relatives.

235. In modern Irish there are two simple relatives, viz., the relative particle Δ , which signifies *who, which, or that*; and the negative relative *nac*, which signifies *who...not, which...not, that...not*.

Do not confound the relative pronoun *nac* with the conjunction *nac*, which means *that (a conj.)...not*.

236. The relative particle Δ , expressed or understood, causes aspiration; *nac* causes eclipsis.

237. There are also the compound relatives *cibé* or

ξίβέ (also written 'πέ), *whoever, whosoever, whatever*; and α (causing eclipsis), *what, that which, all that*. To these we may add the two *nouns*, αν τέ (α), *he who, or the person who*; and να υαοινη (α), *they who, or the people who*.

Examples of the relative pronouns.

Αν fear α θυατιμ. The man whom I strike.

Αν fear υιαρ (βέρυεαρ) ας οβαιρ. The man who will be at work.

Αν fear ναε μβέρυ ας οβαιρ. The man who will not be at work.

Αν τέ α ινολαρ μέ. He who praises me.

Αν τέ α ινολαιμ. He whom I praise.

Αν θυαδαιλλ α θυαιρ fear ε. The boy who will strike him.

Να υαοινη α θυαιρπύο πέ. The people whom he will strike.

Αν τέ ναε βρυιτ λάριρ νί φυλάρ υό βειτ ζιιε. The person who is not strong *it is necessary* for him to be cunning.

Αν τίρ ι η-α υτάιμζ ριαυ. The country into which they came.

Ιρ μινιε θαιμιαρ υινη ρλατ α θυαιρ fear ε πέμ. 'Tis often a person cuts a rod which will beat himself.

Α βρυιτ ό Κορκαίς ζο ζαιτιμ. All that is from Cork to Galway.

Κίβέ ευμιαρ ροιμυ ε ρεο υο υευναιμ. Whoever proposes to do this.

Demonstrative Pronouns.

238. The demonstrative pronouns are *ro* or *reo*, *this*; *rin*, *that*; and *rúo*, *that (yonder)*. These words are used with reference to some indefinite object, as—

Ṫoubairc ré rin. He said that.
 Ir fíor rin. That's true.

239. When we are referring to a definite object, these pronouns take the forms *é reo*, *í reo*, *íao ro*, *é rin*, *í rin*, *íao rin*, &c.; but in Ulster *ro* and *rin* are frequently used for a definite object. When the English words "this" and "that" are equivalent to "this one" and "that one," *é reo* (or *é ro*), *é rin*, &c., &c., are used everywhere.

It é reo agur fás é rin,	Eat this and leave that.
Tóg é rin,	Lift that.
Ir é reo an rí,	This is the king,
Ir í rin Bpúgto,	That's Brigid.
Cia n-íao ro?	Who are these?
An é rúo Tomár?	Is that (person yonder)
	Thomas?
Ní n-é; ir é rúo é,	No, that's he.

The above forms are perfectly regular. They are usually shortened, especially in conversation. For instance, *ir é rúo é* (That's he) is usually contracted to *rúo é*.

Similarly, by contraction we have in the *Ulster Dialect*—

So an fear, That is the man; or, Here's the man.
 Sin an bean, That's the woman; or, There's the
 woman.

Súo an áit, Yonder is the place.

So mire, Here I am.

The phrase So túit é, means, Here it is for you.

So túit do leabhar, Here is your book
 for you.

In all the above phrases *ro* is frequently pronounced *shí*; hence it is often spelled *reo*, to make the spelling agree with the pronunciation.

240. *Súo*, yonder, qualifies a pronoun; whilst *úo* qualifies a noun: as, an fear úo, yonder man; a fear rúo, yonder woman's husband.

Indefinite Pronouns.

241. The principal indefinite pronouns are—

các (gen. *cáic*), all, everybody, everyone else.
uite, all.

doinneac (*doim'ne*), anybody.

The following are *nouns*, but they are used to translate English indefinite pronouns, hence we give them here:—

tóine ar bít, anyone at all.

cuio...cuio eite, some...others

beagán, a few.

Δη ὅτις ἀοινηεὶ ἀνθρω; Did anyone come here?

“Ὁς ἄνθρωπος ἔβη ἐν τῷ ἁλάτῳ;” ἔφη πάντες. “Who is he who drowned the youths?” said all.

Ὅσα μήλα ἔχεις ἀνά ἡμέραν; Ὅσα ἔχεις λίγα. How many apples have you? I have a few.

Ἐπὶ πάντων. To them all.

Ὅσοι πάντες ἡμεῖς. We all die.

Ὅσοι πάντες ἡμεῖς ὡς σκία. All these went past like a shadow.

Distributive Pronouns.

242. The distributive pronouns are:—ἕκαστος, each; ἕκαστος ἅπασαν, every; ἕκαστος ἕνα, each one, everyone; ἕκαστος, either.

Ὁὐκ ἔχει ἕκαστος ἀπὸ τῶν ἁπάντων, I have not either of them.

Ὅσοι ἕκαστος ἕνα ἕκαστος. Let each one know.

Ὁὐκ ἔστιν ἡμῶν ἡμῶν ὅτις ἕκαστος ἕνα ἕκαστος ἀπὸ τῶν ἁπάντων. For the anger of God is on each one who violates His law.

N.B.—The tendency in present-day usage is to employ distributive adjectives followed by appropriate nouns rather than distributive pronouns; *e.g.* Everyone went home. Ὅσοι πάντες ἕκαστος ἕνα ἕκαστος.

Interrogative Pronouns.

243. The chief interrogative pronouns are:—**CIA** or **cé**, who, which; **CAO**, **ceuo**, or **CAIOÉ**, what; **cé** or **ceuro** (**cia ruo**), what; **cia teir**, whose; **cia aca** (**cioca**), which of them.

CIA rinne é rin?	Who did that?
CAO atá agat?	What have you?
CAO é rin agat?	What is that you have ?
CAIOÉ atá ort?	} What ails you?
CAO tá ort?	
CIA aca ir fearr?	} Which of them is the better ?
CIOCA ir fearr?	
CIA an fear?	Which or what man ?
CIA na fir?	Which men?
CIA an tuac?	What price?
CAIOÉ an ruo é rin?	What is that?
CIA teir an leabhar?	Whose is the book?

244. Notice in the last sentence the peculiar position of the words. The interrogative pronoun always comes first in an Irish sentence, even when it is governed by a preposition in English. In Irish we do not say "With whom (is) the book?" but "Who with him (is) the book?"

Further examples of the same construction:—

CIA LEIP É PO?	Whose is this?
CNEUO FÁ AN ÉIRIGEADUAR?	Why did they rise?
Δ SEAGÁIN, OTIOCFAIÓ TÚ SO ΣAILLÍN? CAO CUIGE?	John, will you come to Galway? <i>What for?</i>
CIA LEIP DĒUIT TÚ COPHÁIL?	Whom are you like?

We may also say, CIA DĒUIT TÚ COPHÁIL LEIP?

Notice that the adjective *COPHÁIL*, *like*, takes *le*, *with*; not *do*, *to*.

245. N.B.—The interrogative pronouns are always **nominative case** in an Irish sentence. In such a sentence as, CIA DUAITEADUAR? Whom did they strike? *CIA* is nominative case to *ir* understood, whilst the suppressed relative is the object of *DUAITEADUAR*. In *CIA LEIP*, *CAO CUIGE*, &c., *LEIP* and *CUIGE* are prepositional pronouns, not simple prepositions.

Reciprocal Pronoun.

246. The reciprocal pronoun in Irish is *Δ CÉITE*,* meaning *each other, one another*. *CUIP FIONN Δ LÁMA 1 LÁMAIB Δ CÉITE*, Finn put their hands in the hands of one another. *DO RĒAR OĒAR ΔSUIP DĪAR-
MUIO LE N-Δ CÉITE*. Oscar and Diarmuid separated from each other (lit. “separated with each other”). *DUAITEADUAR Δ CÉITE*. They struck each other.

* Literally, his fellow.

Phrases containing the Reciprocal Pronoun.

ó céite,* from each other, separated or asunder.

te céite,† together.

mar Δ céite, like each other, alike.

trí n-Δ céite, }
tré n-Δ céite, } confused, without any order.

oiréad te céite, each as much as the other.

ι νοιαίó Δ céite, one after the other, in succession.

ar ζαó páραó ι n-Δ céite, out of one desert into another. .

CHAPTER V.

THE VERB.

Conjugations.

247. In Irish there are two conjugations of regular verbs. They are distinguished by the formation of the future stem. All verbs of the first conjugation form the first person singular of the future simple in -**ραó** or -**ρεαó**, whilst verbs of the second conjugation form the same part in -**óóαó** or -**εóóαó**.

* ó céite, = ó n-Δ céite.

† te céite, = te n-Δ céite. This last form is often used and explains the aspiration in te céite

Forms of Conjugation.

248. Every Irish verb, with the single exception of *is*, has three forms of conjugation:—The **Synthetic**, the **Analytic**, and the **Indefinite**.

249. The **synthetic, or pronominal form**, is that in which the persons are expressed by means of terminations or inflections. All the persons, singular and plural, with the single exception of the third person singular, have synthetic forms in practically every tense. The third person singular can never have its nominative contained in the verb-ending or termination.

The following example is the present tense synthetic form of the verb *mol*, *praise*:—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>molaim</i> , I praise.	<i>molamaoib</i> , we praise.
<i>molair</i> , thou praisest.	<i>moltaoib</i> , you praise.
<i>molann sé</i> , he praises.	<i>molair</i> , they praise.

250. In the **analytic form** of conjugation the persons are not expressed by inflection; the form of the verb remains the same throughout the tense and the persons are expressed by the pronouns *placed after the verb*. The form of the verb in the third person singular of the above example is the form the verb has in the analytic form of the present tense.

The analytic form in every tense has identically the same form as the third person singular of that tense.

N.B.—The analytic form is generally employed in asking questions.

The following is the analytic form of the present tense of *mot*:—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>motaim</i> , I praise.	<i>motann rinn</i> , we praise.
<i>motann tú</i> , thou praisest.	<i>motann sib</i> , you praise.
<i>motann sé</i> , he praises.	<i>motann siad</i> , they praise

The analytic form is used in all the tenses, but in some of the tenses it is rarely, if ever, found in some of the persons: for instance, it is not found in the first person singular above. As the analytic form presents no difficulty, it will not be given in the regular table of conjugations.

251. We are indebted to the Rev. Peter O'Leary, P.P., for the following explanation of the **Indefinite Form** of conjugation:—

“This third form—*the Indefinite*—has every one of the moods and tenses, but in each tense it *has only one person*, and that person is only *implied*. It is really a personality, but it is not a specific personality. It is only a general, undefined personality.

“This third form of an Irish verb has some very unique powers. . . . I shall illustrate one. An English verb cannot of itself make complete sense alone; this form of an Irish verb can. For instance, ‘*Duaiseap*’ is a complete sentence. It means, ‘A beating is being administered,’ or, ‘Somebody is striking.’ Irish grammarians have imagined that this

form of the verb is passive voice. No, it is not passive voice, for it has a passive of its own; and, again, all intransitive verbs (even the verb τᾶ) possesses this form of conjugation. The nearest equivalents in sense and use to this Irish form are the German ‘mann’ and the French ‘on’ with the third person singular of the verb.”—*Gaelic Journal*.

The usual translation of the French phrase “on dit” is, “It is said.” “Is said” is certainly passive voice in English, but it does not follow that “dit” is passive voice in French. The same remark holds with regard to the Irish phrase “buailtear an ḡadair,” which is usually translated, “The dog is struck.” Buailtear is not passive voice; it is *active voice, indefinite form*, and ḡadair is its object in the *accusative case*. The literal translation of the phrase is, “Somebody strikes the dog.” The passive voice of buailtear, *someone strikes*, is τᾶtar buailte, *someone is struck*.

N.B.—The passive or indefinite form is *usually* neither aspirated nor eclipsed.

252. The preceding paragraphs have dealt rather fully with the “indefinite form,” and we deem it advisable to add a few modifying remarks. The indefinite form of the verb had certainly two usages in Old Irish. The indefinite usage was as common as at present, but it had also the force and usage of a *true passive*, not merely as indefinite, for the agent was

expressed with the preposition *oc* or *ta*; and this passive force and usage has continued in full vigour in literature down to modern times. This *passive usage* which has held its ground through Old, Middle, and Modern Irish certainly justifies the existence of a passive voice.

The Indefinite Form can then have a real passive force and usage in Modern Irish. As the passive voice and the indefinite form active voice have the same form, and moreover have only one inflection for each tense, we shall give this form immediately after the various tenses in the tables of conjugations.

MOODS AND TENSES.

263. Verbs have three moods, the **Imperative**, the **Indicative**, and the **Subjunctive**.

Some grammars add a fourth mood, the **Conditional**; and some omit the **Subjunctive**. The **Conditional** form, however, is always either **Indicative** or **Subjunctive** in meaning, and is here classed as a tense under the **Indicative Mood**.

The **Imperative** has only one tense, the **Present**. Its use corresponds to that of the **Imperative** in English.

The **Indicative Mood** has five tenses, the **Present**, the **Imperfect**, the **Past**, the **Future**, and the **Conditional**.

The **Present Tense** corresponds to the **English Present**, and like it usually denotes *habitual action*.

The so-called **Consuetudinal or Habitual Present**—i.e., the **third person singular ending in -ann**—in no way differs from the other parts of the Present in regard to time. The verb **bí**, however, has a distinct Present, **bím**, denoting habitual action. In English the Present—e.g., *I write*—generally denotes habitual action. *Present action* is usually signified by a compound tense, *I am writing*. So in Irish the Present, **ṛṣṛíobḁaim**, denotes *habitual action*, and present action is denoted by the compound tense, **ṛáim ḁṣ ṛṣṛíobḁó**. However, as in English, the Present Tense of certain verbs, especially those relating to the *senses* or the *mind*, denote *present* as well as *habitual action*—e.g., **cluinim**, *I hear*; **creirim**, *I believe*.

The **Imperfect Tense** is also called the *Habitual or Consuetudinal Past*. It denotes habitual action in past time; as, **ṛo ṛṣṛíobḁaimn**, *I used to write*.

The **Past Tense** is also called the *Perfect and the Preterite*. It corresponds to the Past Tense in English; as, **ṛo ṛṣṛíobḁar**, *I wrote*.

Continuous action in past time is denoted by a compound tense, as in English—e.g., **ṛo ḁíor ḁṣ ṛṣṛíobḁó**, *I was writing*.

The **Future Tense** corresponds to the Future in English: as **ṛṣṛíobḁao**, *I shall write*.

The **Conditional** corresponds to the Compound Tense with “*should*” or “*would*” in English: as **ṛo ṛṣṛíobḁá**, *thou wouldst write*.

The Conditional is also called the **Secondary Future**, because it denotes a future act regarded in the past: as, **ḁoubairc ré ṣo ṛṣṛíobḁó ré**. He said that he would write.

In the **Subjunctive Mood** there are only two Tenses, the Present and the Past. This mood is used principally to express a wish, and also after certain conjunctions. See par. 550, &c.

Active Voice, Ordinary Form.

254. Each Tense has the following forms:—

1. The action is merely stated, as—

Θυαίτεαν Σεαζάν αν ελάη,
John strikes the table.

2. The action is represented as in progress, as—

Τά Σεαζάν ας θυαλαθ αν ελάη,
John is striking the table.

3. The action as represented as about to happen—

Τά Σεαζάν { cum } αν ελάη το θυαλαθ,
 { αν τι }
John is about (is going) to strike the table.

4. The action is represented as completed, as—

Τά Σεαζάν ο'είη αν ελάη το θυαλαθ,
John has just struck the table.

Active Voice, Indefinite Form.

255. Each Tense has the following forms, corresponding exactly to those given in the preceding paragraph.

1. Θυαιτεαρ αν ελάη,

Someone strikes the table.

2. Τάταρ ας θυαλαῶ ἀν ἐλάηρ,
Someone is striking the table.
3. Τάταρ $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ἐὺμ} \\ \text{ἀρ τῖ} \end{array} \right\}$ ἀν ἐλάηρ το θυαλαῶ,
Someone is about to strike the table.
4. Τάταρ ὀ'είρ ἀν ἐλάηρ το θυαλαῶ,
Someone has just struck the table.

256. Passive Voice, Ordinary Form.

1. (This form is supplied by the Indefinite Active.)
2. Τά ἀν ἐλάηρ ὀά (or ζά) θυαλαῶ,
The table is being struck.
3. Τά ἀν ἐλάηρ $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ἐὺμ} \\ \text{ἀρ τῖ} \end{array} \right\}$ α θυαλιτε,
The table is about to be struck.
4. Τά ἀν ἐλάηρ θυαλιτε,
The table has (just) been struck.

257. Passive Voice, Indefinite Form.

1. Τάταρ θυαλιτε,
Someone is struck.
2. Τάταρ ὀά (or ζά) θυαλαῶ,
Someone is being struck.
3. Τάταρ $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ἐὺμ} \\ \text{ἀρ τῖ} \end{array} \right\}$ θεῖτ θυαλιτε,
Someone is about to be struck.
4. Τάταρ θυαλιτε,
Someone has (just) been struck.

258. The Principal Parts of an Irish Verb are—

- (1) The 2nd sing. of the Imperative Mood.
- (2) The 1st sing. of the Future Simple.
- (3) The Past Participle (also called the Verbal Adjective).

(4) The Verbal Noun.

(a) The **Imperative 2nd. pers. sing.** gives the stem of the verb from which most of the other tenses and persons are formed.

(b) The **Future** tells to what conjugation (first or second) the verb belongs, and gives the stem for the Conditional.

(c) The **Past Participle** shows whether τ is aspirated or unaspirated in the following persons, which are formed from the past participle—*i.e.*:

Present, *2nd plural.*

Imperfect, *2nd singular.*

Passive and Indefinite.

Imperative, Present, and Imperfect.

Verbal noun.

Gen. sing. and nom. plural.

(d) With the **Verbal Noun** are formed the compound tenses.

The four following types include all verbs belonging to the first conjugation:—

259. Principal Parts.

Type.	Imper.	Future.	P. Participle.	Verbal Noun.	Meaning.
1.	μολ	μολησῶ	μολῶσα	μολαῖον	praise
2.	ρευβ	ρευβησῶ	ρευβῶσα	ρευβαῖον	burst or tear
3.	βουαι	βουαιησῶ	βουαισθε	βουαιαῖον	strike
4.	φορη	φορηησῶ	φορησθε	φορητικόν	help, succour

N.B.—No notice need be taken of the variation in form of verbal nouns, as they cannot be reduced to any rule, but must be learned for each verb. The ending αῖον or εαῖον is that most frequently found, but there are numerous other endings. (See pars. 315 and 316).

260. (1) and (2) are the types for all verbs of the first conjugation whose stem ends in a broad consonant; whilst (3) and (4) are the types for the verbs of the same conjugation whose stem ends in a slender consonant.

As the conjugations of types (2) and (4) are identical with those of types (1) and (3) respectively, except the aspiration of the τ in the endings mentioned in par. 258 (c), we do not think it necessary to conjugate in full the four types. We shall give the forms in modern use of the verbs μολ and βουαι, and then give a rule which regulates the aspiration of τ in the Past Participle. (See par. 282).

FIRST CONJUGATION.

In the following table the forms marked with an asterisk are not generally used in the analytic form. The forms in square brackets were used in early modern Irish, and are frequently met with in books. Alternative terminations are given in round brackets.

261. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

SINGULAR.

1st. ———	—————
2nd. mot, praise thou	buait, strike thou
3rd. molat ^o ré, let him praise	buait ^{eo} ré

PLURAL.

1. { molamaoír (-amuír) } let us	{ buaitimír (eamuír)
{ motam }	{ buaiteam }
2. motair ^o , praise (you)	buaitir ^o
3. { motairóir, } let them praise	buaitíóir
{ molatdaoír, }	

Indefinite and Passive.

moltar	buaitear
--------	----------

The negative particle for this mood is ná.

262. INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

SING. 1. *motam, I praise	*buaitim, I strike
2. motair, &c.	buaitir
3. molann ^a ré	buaitéann ^c ré
PLUR. 1. molamaoí ^o (amuí ^o)	buaitimí ^o (-imí ^o)
2. molann rí ^b	buaitéann rí ^b
3. molair ^o	buaitir ^o

^a[molair^o]

^b[moltaoí]

^c[buaitir^o]

^d[buaití]

Indef. & Pass. μολταρ	βουαιτεαρ
Relative form. μολαρ	βουαιτεαρ
Negative. Νι μολαιμ,	I do not praise.
„ Νι βουαιτηρ,	You do not strike.
Interrogative. Δν μολανν ρε?	Does he praise?
„ Δν μβουαιτημ?	Do I strike?
Neg. Interrog. Ναε μολαιρ?	Do they not praise?
„ Ναε μβουαιτεανν ρε?	Does he not strike?

263. Imperfect Tense.

SING. 1. *μολαινν, I used to praise	*βουαιτηνν
2. *μολτα, &c.	*βουαιτεα
3. μολαο ρε	βουαιεαο ρε
PLUR. 1. μολαμαιοιρ (-αμυιρ)	βουαιτημυιρ (or ιμυιρ)
2. μολαο ριθ	βουαιεαο ριθ
3. { μολαιρυιρ μολαομαιοιρ	βουαιτηρυιρ
Indef. & Pass. μολταοι,	βουαιτηι.
Negative. Νι μολαινν,	I used not praise.
„ Νι βουαιεαο ρε,	He used not strike.
Interrogative. Δν μολτα?	Used you praise?
„ Δν μβουαιτηρυιρ?	Used they strike?
Neg. Interrog. Ναε μολαινν?	Used I not praise?
„ Ναε μβουαιτηνν?	Used I not strike?

264. Past Tense.

SING. 1. μολαρ, I praised	βουαιτεαρ
2. μολαιρ	βουαιτηρ
3. μολ ρε	βουαι ρε

PLUR. 1. ἰολαμαρ	βουαίλαμαρ
2. ἰολαθαρ	βουαίλαθαρ
3. ἰολατοαρ	βουαίλατοαρ
Indef. & Pass. ἰολαθ	βουαίλαθ
Negative. ἰίορ ἰολαρ,	I did not praise,
” ἰίορ βουαίλ ρέ,	He did not strike.
Interrogative. Δρ ἰολαιρ?	Did you praise?
” Δρ βουαίλαρ?	Did I strike?
Neg. Interrog. ἰάρ ἰολ ρέ?	Did he not praise?
” ἰάρ βουαίλαμαρ?	Did we not strike?

265.

Future Tense.

SING. 1. ἰολραο, I shall praise	βουαίραο
2. ἰολραιρ, thou wilt praise	βουαίρειρ
3. ἰολραιθ ρέ, &c.	βουαίρειθ ρέ
PLUR. 1. ἰολραμαοιθ (-αμυιθ)	βουαίρειμιθ (ἰμυιθ)
2. ἰολραιθ ριθ ^a	βουαίρειθ ριθ ^b
3. ἰολραιο	βουαίρειο
Relative form. ἰολραιρ	βουαίρειαρ
Indef. & Pass. ἰολραιρ ^c	βουαίρειαρ ^d
Negative. ἰί ἰολραο,	I shall not praise.
” ἰί βουαίρειθ ρέ,	He will not strike.
Interrogative. Δρ ἰολραιθ ρέ?	Will he praise?
” Δρ ἰβουαίραο?	Shall I strike?
Neg. Interrog. ἰαε ἰολραιρ?	Will you not praise?
” ἰαε ἰβουαίρειθ?	Will they not strike?

^a[ἰολραιεῖ]
^c[ἰολραιθεαρ]

^b[βουαίρειεῖ]
^d[βουαίρειθεαρ]

266. Conditional or Secondary Future.

SING. 1. ἠοτραινν, I would praise	βουιτρεινν
2. ἠοτρα	βουιτρα
3. ἠοτραὸ ρέ	βουιτραὸ ρέ
PLUR. 1. ἠοτραμοιρ (ραμοιρ)	βουιτριμιρ (ριμιρ)
2. ἠοτραὸ ριθ	βουιτραὸ ριθ
3. { ἠοτραιοιρ ἠοτραδοιρ	βουιτροιρ
Indef. & Pass. ἠοτραιθε	βουιτριθε
Negative. ἠι ἠοτραινν,	I would not praise.
„ ἠι βουιτρα,	You would not strike
Interrogative. Ἄν ἠοτρα,	Would you praise?
„ Ἄν μβουιτραὸ ρέ,	Would he strike?
Neg. Interrog. ἠὰς ἠοτραὸ ρέ?	Would he not praise?
„ ἠὰς μβουιτριμιρ?	Would we not strike?

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.**267. Present Tense.**

SING. 1. μολαο	βουιλαο
2. μολαη	βουιλη
3. μολαρὸ ρέ	βουιληρὸ ρέ
PLUR. 1. μολαμοιοι (-αμοιο)	βουιλιμιο (-ιμιο)
2. μολαρὸ ριθ ^a	βουιληρὸ ριθ ^b
3. μολαιο	βουιλιο
Indef. & Pass. μοιταη	βουιιταη

The negative particle is ἠη, which always aspirates when possible.

^a[moltaoi]^b[bualiti]

268.	Past Tense.	
SING. 1.	molainn	buaíinn
2.	molta	buaíteá
3.	molad ré	buaítead ré
PLUR. 1.	molamair (amuir)	buaíimír (-imír)
2.	molad ríð	buaítead ríð
3.	{ molair moladair	buaíir
Indef. & Pass.	moltaoi	buaíte

NOTES ON THE MOODS AND TENSES.

The Present Tenses.

269. The Present Tense is always formed by adding *aim, air, &c.*, to the stem when the last vowel is broad; if the last vowel is slender add *im, ir, eann, &c.* The last syllable of the first person plural is often pronounced rapidly—*e.g.*, *molamuir* (mul'-a-mwid), *ceirimuir* (k'red'imid); but in the South of Ireland this syllable is lengthened, *molamuir* (mul'-a-mweed), *ceirimuir* (k'red'-imeed). Verbs of more than one syllable ending in *is* add *uir*, not *uir*, in the first person plural of this tense.

270. In Ulster the ending *uir* of the first person plural is very often separated from the verb, and used instead of the pronoun *inn* as *Connac uir é*. We saw him; *Connac ré uir*. He saw us. On no account should this corruption be imitated by the student.

271. The *old* form of the third person singular ended in $\Delta\acute{\omicron}$ or $\iota\acute{\omicron}$, and the analytic forms *found in books*, and sometimes in the northern dialect, are got from this form: as $\mu\omicron\tau\Delta\acute{\omicron}$ $\rho\acute{\iota}\nu\eta$, we praise.

272. The analytic form is not usually found in the first person singular of this tense, nor is the synthetic form often used in the second person plural.

The Imperfect Tense.

273. The initial consonant of this tense is usually aspirated in the active voice, when possible.

The termination $\Delta\acute{\omicron}$ or $\epsilon\Delta\acute{\omicron}$ in the 3rd sing. of this tense, as also in the Imperative and Conditional, is pronounced *okh*.

274. When none of the particles $\eta\acute{\iota}$, $\Delta\eta$, $\eta\Delta\acute{\epsilon}$, &c., precede the Imperfect Tense, $\omicron\omicron$ may be used before it. This $\omicron\omicron$ may be omitted except when the verb begins with a vowel or ρ . The compound particles, $\eta\iota\omicron\eta$, $\Delta\eta$, $\eta\Delta\eta$, $\xi\eta$, $\epsilon\Delta\eta$, &c., can *never* be used with the Imperfect Tense.

275. Whenever the word "*would*" is used in English to describe what used to take place, the Imperfect Tense, not the Conditional, is used in Irish, as—

He *would* often say to me. $\eta\eta$ $\mu\acute{\iota}\mu\acute{\iota}\epsilon$ $\Delta\omicron\epsilon\eta\mu\epsilon\Delta\acute{\omicron}$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\iota\omicron\mu$.

The Past Tense.

276. In the Past Tense active voice the initial consonant of the verb is aspirated. The remark which

has just been made with regard to the use of **οο** before the Imperfect Tense applies also to the Past Tense.

In the passive voice and indefinite form **οο** does not aspirate, but prefixes **η** to vowels.

277. With the exception of the aspiration of the initial consonant, the third person singular of this tense is exactly the same as the second person singular of the Imperative (*i.e.*, the stem of the verb).

278. The particle formerly used before the Past Tense was **ρο**. It is now no longer used by itself, but it occurs in combination with other particles.

The most important of these compounds are:—

- | | |
|---|---|
| (1) Δη , whether (δη + ρο). | Δη βυαι ρέ? Did he strike? |
| (2) Ξη , that (ξο + ρο). | Ξη ρέ ξη βυαιταρ ε.
He says that I struck him. |
| (3) Ση , where (σδ + ρο). | Ση δεαννιξηρ αν σαραι?
Where did you buy the horse? |
| (4) Μη , unless (μνα + ρο). | Μη βυαι ρέ, unless he struck. |
| (5) Νη , not (νη + ρο). | Νη επειο ρέ. He did not believe. |
| (6) Νη or ναε , whether ...not. | Νη επειο ρέ? Did he not believe? |

- (7) **Ḑar,** to whom (oo, to + $\Delta + \mu o$). **An fear Ḑar gcollar mo leḐar.** The man to whom I promised my book.
- (8) **ler,** by or with which (**le + $\Delta + \mu o$**). **An maide ler buaideḐ é,** The stick with which they beat him (or he was beaten).

279. The compounds of μo aspirate. These compounds are used with the Past Tense of all verbs **except** the following:— **μaib** , was; **$\tau u\zeta$** , gave or brought; **$\mu u\zeta$** , bore; **μaca** , saw; **$\tau aini\zeta$** , came; **$\mu aiar$** , found, got; **$\mu eacair$** , went; **$\mu earna$** , made or did.

The compounds of μo are used in some places before **$\tau u\zeta$** and **$\tau aini\zeta$** .

N.B.— **$\mu eacair$** and **$\mu earna$** are used instead of **$\mu aiar$** and **$\mu inne$** after negative and interrogative particles. Instead of **$\mu eacair$** and **$\mu earna$** , **$\mu aiar$** and **μein** (**μin**) are used in Munster.

The Future Tense and Conditional.

280. All the inflections of the Future and Conditional in the first conjugation begin with the letter **μ** , which in the spoken language is generally pronounced like "h." This "h" sound combines with the letters **μ** , **ν** and **ζ** (whenever the stem ends in these) changing them in sound into **μ** , **τ** , **c** , respectively.

κρητορεαο	is usually pronounced	k'ret'-udh
φάστραο	„ „	fau'-kudh
ρῆσιοβραο	„ „	shgree-pudh

N.B.—φ is sounded in the passive voice and indefinite form.

281. The particle οο, causing aspiration, may be used before the Conditional when no other particle precedes it.

Note that the terminations of the Imperative Mood, the Imperfect Tense, and the Conditional are almost the same, excepting the letter φ of the latter.

Rule of the aspiration of τ of Past Participle.

282. The τ of the past participle is aspirated except after the letters ο, η, τ, ι, σ, ῥ, ῠ, ῡ and ῢ (in verbs of one syllable).

283. This participle cannot be used like the English participle to form compound tenses. *He was praised*, is not βί φέ μοττα, but μοταο έ. *The Irish participle has always the force of an adjective* denoting the complete state, never the force of an *action in progress*.

284. After ηφ the Past Participle denotes what is *proper or necessary*; as, ηί μοττα ουιτ έ. He is not to be praised by you. This form, called the **Participle of Necessity**, should probably be regarded as distinct

from the ordinary past participle, as it may occur in verbs which have no past participle, *e.g.* :—

“Ír veimín nać bfuil tuime nać veitte tó ar coiméadó orm.” “It is certain that there is no person *who will not have to be* on his guard against me.” (Letter of Seán Ó Néill, 1561.) “Tuigtear ar an rgeul, nać veitte to neac out i n-euodóar.” It may hence be learned that *it is not proper* for anyone to fall into despair. Ní veitte as a feunadó (or simply, ní feunta). It must not be denied. Here *veitte* is the *Participle of Necessity* of the verb bí.

285. Derivative Participles.

ion-molta	in-feubta	ion-buaitte	ion-fóirte
ro-molta	ro-feubta	ro-buaitte	ro-fóirte
oo-molta	oo-feubta	oo-buaitte	oo-fóirte

286. The prefix *ion-* or *in-* denotes *what is proper or fit to be done*: as *ion-molta*, fit to be praised, deserving of praise.

The prefix *ro-* denotes *what is possible or easy to do*: as *ro-feubta*, capable of being burst, easy to burst.

287. The prefix *oo-* denotes *what is impossible or difficult to do*: as *oo-buaitte*, incapable of being struck, hard to strike.

288. These derivative participles seem to be formed rather from *the genitive of the verbal noun* than from the participle: as *fağat*, finding.

ro-fağata, easily found. *oo-fağata*, hard to find.

289. Declension of Verbal Noun.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. } Acc. }	molαθ	molτα
Gen.	molτα	molαθ (molτα)
Dat.	molαθ	molταιβ
Nom. } Acc. }	buαλαθ	buαιλτε
Gen.	buαιλτε	buαλαθ (buαιλτε)
Dat.	buαλαθ	buαιλτιθ

290. Many verbal nouns are seldom or never used in the plural. As a rule the genitive singular of the verbal noun is identical in form with the past participle; but many verbal nouns are declined like ordinary nouns: nearly all those ending in αττ, αιτ, and αημαιν belong to the 3rd declension—*e.g.*, ζαθαιτ, act of taking; gen., ζαθατα: ητ, running; gen. ηεατα: τεαναημαιν, act of following; gen. τεαναηηνα: ηυθατ, act or walking; gen. ηυθαιλ: ηαρ, act of growing; gen. ηαρ, &c.

SECOND CONJUGATION.

291. The second conjugation comprises two classes of verbs—(1) **derived verbs in ιξ or υιξ**; and (2) **syncopated verbs**.

292. Syncopated verbs are those in which the vowel in the final syllable of the stem is omitted when any termination *commencing with a vowel* is added: as $\lambda\alpha\beta\alpha\iota\tau\iota$, *speak*; $\lambda\alpha\beta\tau\alpha\iota\mu$ (not $\lambda\alpha\beta\alpha\iota\tau\mu$), *I speak*. **Verbs of more than one syllable whose stem ends in ι , μ , ν , ρ , σ , belong to this class.**

VERBS IN $\iota\varsigma$ (- $\iota\iota\varsigma$).

293. Principal Parts.

Type.	Imper.	Future.	Past Participle.	V. Noun.	Meaning.
1.	$\beta\alpha\iota\iota\varsigma$	$\beta\alpha\iota\epsilon\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\omicron$	$\beta\alpha\iota\iota\varsigma\tau\epsilon$	$\beta\alpha\iota\iota\upsilon\gamma\alpha\theta$	gather
2.	$\text{ceann}\iota\iota\varsigma$	$\text{ceann}\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\omicron$	$\text{ceann}\iota\iota\varsigma\tau\epsilon$	$\text{ceann}\acute{\alpha}\delta$	buy

294. Except in the *Future* and *Conditional*, all verbs in $\iota\varsigma$ and $\iota\iota\varsigma$ are conjugated like $\beta\upsilon\alpha\iota\tau$ (first conjugation), except that the τ is aspirated in all terminations beginning with that letter. It is, therefore, necessary to give only the *Future* and *Conditional* in full.

295. Future.

SINGULAR.

1.	$\beta\alpha\iota\epsilon\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\omicron$, I shall gather.	$\text{ceann}\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\omicron$, I shall buy
2.	$\beta\alpha\iota\epsilon\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\iota\tau$,	$\text{ceann}\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\iota\tau$.
3.	$\beta\alpha\iota\epsilon\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\iota\theta$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$,	$\text{ceann}\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\iota\theta$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$.

PLURAL.

1.	$\beta\alpha\iota\epsilon\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\mu\alpha\omicron\iota\theta$ ($-\acute{\alpha}\mu\iota\theta$),	$\text{ceann}\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\mu\alpha\omicron\iota\theta$ ($-\acute{\alpha}\mu\iota\theta$).
2.	$\beta\alpha\iota\epsilon\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\iota\theta$ $\rho\iota\theta$,	$\text{ceann}\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\iota\theta$ $\rho\iota\theta$.
3.	$\beta\alpha\iota\epsilon\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\iota\theta$,	$\text{ceann}\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\iota\theta$.

Relative. $\beta\alpha\iota\epsilon\theta\acute{\alpha}\rho$. $\acute{\alpha}\text{ceann}\acute{o}\acute{\alpha}\rho$.

Indef. & Pass. $\beta\alpha\iota\epsilon\theta\acute{\alpha}\tau$ $\acute{\alpha}\text{ceann}\acute{o}\acute{\alpha}\tau$.

296.

Conditional.

SINGULAR.

- | | |
|--------------------------------|---------|
| 1. θαιτεόεινν, I would gather. | έεινν. |
| 2. θαιτεόεί, | έεί. |
| 3. θαιτεόεί ρέ, | έεί ρέ. |

PLURAL.

- | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------|
| 1. θαιτεόεινναι, (-εινναι) | έεινναι (-εινναι). |
| 2. θαιτεόείν, | έείν. |
| 3. { θαιτεόειν | { έείν |
| { θαιτεόεινναι | { έείνναι |

Indef. & Pass. θαιτεόείναι έείναι

297. In early modern usage, when the stem ended in -ειν, preceded by σ, η, τ, λ, or ρ, these consonants were usually attenuated in the Future and Conditional: as άρειν, raise, future άρειέειν; ράειν, soil, future ράειέειν; but nowadays άρειέειν, ράειέειν, &c., are the forms used.

Syncopated Verbs.

298. The personal endings of syncopated verbs vary somewhat according as the *consonant commencing* the last syllable of the stem is broad or slender.

Type (1). Stems in which the last syllable *commences with a broad consonant*,* as ράειν (ρέειν), *proclaim*.

Type (2). Stems in which the last syllable *commences with a slender consonant*, as κοίειν, *spare*.

* A few of these take τε in past participle; as ορειν, open, ορειντε; βειν, bind, βειντε. The parts of these verbs [258 c.] which are formed from the past participle will, of course, have slender terminations, e.g., ορειντεά, you used to open.

299. In early modern usage the Future is formed by lengthening the vowel sound of the last syllable of the stem from *αι* or *ι* to *εό*. In the case of Type 1 the broad consonant which commences the final syllable of the stem must be made slender. Examples: *ιηηιρ*, *ιηηεοραιο*, *I shall tell*; *οιβιρ*, *οιβεοραιορ*, *you will banish*; *ιμιορ*, *ιμεοραιο ρε*, *he will play*; *κοιγιλ*, *κοιγεολεο*, *I shall spare*; *ραιοζαιορ*, *ραιοζεοραιορ*, *they will proclaim*; *ο'ραιοζεοραιορ ρε*, *he would proclaim*; *κοοαιλ*, *κοοεολεο*, *I shall sleep*; *κοοεολεοιαιηη*, *I would sleep*.

300. In the present-day usage the Future stem is formed as if the verb ended in *ις* or *υις*: by adding *-οε* in Type 1 and *-εοε* in Type 2.

301. Principal Parts.

	Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	V. Noun.
Type (1).	<i>ραιοζαιορ</i>	<i>ραιοζεοεο</i>	<i>ραιοζαιοραιο</i>	<i>ραιοζηραιο(ο)</i>

302.

Type (2).	<i>κοιγιλ</i>	<i>κοιγεοεοεο</i>	<i>κοιγιλτε</i>	<i>κοιγιλτε</i>
-----------	---------------	-------------------	-----------------	-----------------

303. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

SING. 1.	—	—
2.	<i>ραιοζαιορ</i> , proclaim	<i>κοιγιλ</i> , spare
3.	<i>ραιοζηραιο ρε</i>	<i>κοιγεολεο ρε</i>
PLUB. 1.	<i>ραιοζηραιοραιορ</i>	<i>κοιγιλμιορ</i>
2.	<i>ραιοζηραιορ</i>	<i>κοιγιλρ</i>
3.	<i>ραιοζηραιοραιορ (-αιοραιορ)</i>	<i>κοιγιλμιορ</i>
Indef. & Passive.	<i>ραιοζαιοραιορ</i>	<i>κοιγιλτεραιορ</i>

INDICATIVE MOOD.

304. Present Tense.

SING. 1.	բստում, I proclaim	ուցում, I spare
2.	բստար	ուցար
3.	բստանն թե ^a	ուցեանն ^c թե
PLUR. 1.	բստամաօտ	ուցումք
2.	բստանն թե ^b	ուցեանն թե ^d
3.	բստաւո	ուցար
Relative.	բստար	ուցար
Indef & Passive.	բստարեար	ուցարեար

305. Imperfect Tense.

SING. 1.	օ'բստանն	ուցն
2.	օ'բստարեա	ուցարեա
3.	օ'բստանն թե	ուցեանն թե
PLUR. 1.	օ'բստամաօր	ուցնիր
2.	օ'բստանն թե	ուցեանն թե
3.	օ'բստաւօր (-օօր)	ուցար
Indef. & Passive.	բստարեաւ	ուցարեա

306. Past Tense.

SING. 1.	օ'բստար	ուցար
2.	օ'բստար	ուցար
3.	օ'բստար թե	ուցար թե
PLUR. 1.	օ'բստարար	ուցարար
2.	օ'բստարեար	ուցարեար
3.	օ'բստարօր	ուցարօր
Indefinite & Passive.	բստանն	ուցեանն

^a[բստանն]^b[բստարեաւ]^c[ուցար]^d[ուցար]

307.

Future Tense.**SINGULAR.**

1. բաճրճճաճ	ճոյճեճճճաճ
2. բաճրճճաճի	ճոյճեճճճաճի
3. բաճրճճաճի թճ	ճոյճեճճճաճի թճ

PLURAL.

1. բաճրճճաճաճոյճ	ճոյճեճճճաճաճոյճ
2. բաճրճճաճի թճ	ճոյճեճճճաճի թճ
3. բաճրճճաճ	ճոյճեճճճաճ

Relative form. **բաճրճճար** **ճոյճեճճար**

Indefinite & Passive. **բաճրճճճար** **ճոյճեճճճար**

308.

Conditional.

SING. 1. ճ'բաճրճճաճինն	ճոյճեճճճինն
2. ճ'բաճրճճճճ	ճոյճեճճճճ
3. ճ'բաճրճճաճի թճ	ճոյճեճճճաճի թճ
PLUR. 1. ճ'բաճրճճաճաճոյր	ճոյճեճճճաճաճոյր
2. ճ'բաճրճճաճի թճ	ճոյճեճճճաճի թճ
3. ճ'բաճրճճաճոյր	ճոյճեճճճաճոյր
Indef. & Pass. բաճրճճճաճոյ	ճոյճեճճճաճոյ

309.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.**Present Tense.**

SING. 1. բաճրաճ	ճոյճեաճ
2. բաճրաճի	ճոյճի
3. բաճրաճի թճ	ճոյճի թճ
PLUR. 1. բաճրաճաճոյճ	ճոյճլինիճ
2. բաճրաճի թճ	ճոյճի թճ
3. բաճրաճ	ճոյճլիճ
Indef. & Pass. բաճրաճար	ճոյճիճար

310. Past Tense.

SING. 1.	բաճարաւոյն	օրհարու
2.	բաճարէ՛ն	օրհարուէ՛ն
3.	բաճար՝ թէ	օրհարու՝ թէ
PLUR. 1.	բաճարաւոր	օրհարուի
2.	բաճար՝ թի	օրհարու՝ թի
3.	բաճարաւոր	օրհարուի
Indef. & Pass.	բաճարէ՛ն	օրհարուի

311. Past Participle and Participle of Necessity.

բաճարէ՛ն	օրհարու
----------	---------

312. Compound Participles.

յոն-բաճարէ՛ն	յոն-օրհարու
թո-բաճարէ՛ն	թո-օրհարու
սո-բաճարէ՛ն	սո-օրհարու

313. Verbal Nouns.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
NOM. } ACC. }	բաճար(ո) (բաճարի) բաճարէ՛ն	բաճարէ՛ն
GEN.	բաճարէ՛ն	բաճար(ո) (բաճարէ՛ն)
DAT.	բաճար(ո) (բաճարի) բաճարէ՛ն	բաճարէ՛ն
NOM. } ACC. }	օրհարու	—
GEN.	օրհարու	—
DAT.	օրհարու	—

314. In stems of Type (2) ending in *ի*, the Participle is usually in the form *արէն*, not *իւն*, as *տնայ*, *banish*: *տնայրէն*, *banished*; *խաղ*, *play*; *խաղարէն*, *played*.

The endings formed on the participle [see par. 258 c.] follow this change, e.g., Imperfect 2nd singular, *տնայրէ՛ն*; Present Passive, *տնայրէ՛ն*, &c.

315. General Rules for the formation of Verbal Noun.

(a) As a general rule verbs of the first conjugation form their verbal noun in $\alpha\omicron$, if the final consonant of the stem be broad; in $\epsilon\alpha\omicron$, if it be slender, as—

$\upsilon\acute{\omicron}\nu$, shut	$\upsilon\acute{\omicron}\nu\alpha\omicron$
$m\iota\lambda\lambda$, destroy	$m\iota\lambda\lambda\epsilon\alpha\omicron$
$m\omicron\tau$, praise	$m\omicron\tau\alpha\omicron$
$\tau\acute{\epsilon}\rho\varsigma$, read	$\tau\acute{\epsilon}\rho\epsilon\alpha\omicron$.

(b) When the last vowel of the stem is ι preceded by a broad vowel, the ι is usually dropped in the formation of the verbal noun, as—

$\beta\upsilon\alpha\iota\tau$, strike	$\beta\upsilon\alpha\tau\alpha\omicron$
$\upsilon\delta\iota\varsigma$, burn	$\upsilon\delta\varsigma\alpha\omicron$
$\xi\omicron\iota\nu$, wound	$\xi\omicron\nu\alpha\omicron$
$\beta\rho\acute{\upsilon}\iota\varsigma$, bruise	$\beta\rho\acute{\upsilon}\varsigma\alpha\omicron$

The ι is not dropped in—

$\epsilon\lambda\omicron\iota\nu$, lament	$\epsilon\lambda\omicron\iota\nu\epsilon\alpha\omicron$
$\rho\epsilon\lambda\omicron\iota\tau$, loose	$\rho\epsilon\lambda\omicron\iota\tau\epsilon\alpha\omicron$
$\rho\mu\alpha\iota\nu$, reflect	$\rho\mu\alpha\iota\nu\epsilon\alpha\omicron$

(c) Verbs of the second conjugation ending in ν , τ or ρ generally form their verbal noun by adding τ , as—

$\upsilon\beta\iota\rho$, banish	$\upsilon\beta\iota\rho\tau$
$\epsilon\omicron\rho\alpha\iota\nu$, defend	$\epsilon\omicron\rho\alpha\iota\nu\tau$ ($\epsilon\omicron\rho\alpha\iota\nu$)
$\lambda\alpha\beta\alpha\iota\rho$, speak	$\lambda\alpha\beta\alpha\iota\rho\tau$
$\epsilon\omicron\iota\varsigma\iota\tau$, spare	$\epsilon\omicron\iota\varsigma\iota\tau\tau$

(d) Derived verbs ending in υῖς form their verbal noun by dropping the ι and adding αὐ; as, ἀρῶυις, *raise*, ἀρῶυζαὐ.

(e) Derived verbs in ῖς form their verbal noun by inserting υ between the ι and ς and then adding αὐ; as μῖνις, *explain*, μῖνιυζαὐ.

316. There are, however, many exceptions to the above rules. The following classification of the modes of forming the verbal noun will be useful.

(a) Some verbs have their verbal noun like the stem, e.g., ράρ, *grow*; ὄλ, *drink*; ριτ, *run*; ρνάμ, *swim*, &c.

(b) Some verbs form their verbal noun by dropping ι of the stem, e.g., κυρ, *put or send*, κυρ; κοιρς, *check*, κορς; ρςυρ, *cease*, ρςυρ; ςυλ, *weep*, ςυλ, &c.

(c) Some verbs add ἀμᾶιν or εἰμᾶιν to the stem to form their verbal noun, e.g., καττ, *lose*, καττεἰμᾶιν(τ); κρειο, *believe*, κρειοεἰμᾶιν(τ); ραν, *stay*, ραναμᾶιν(τ); τεᾶν, *follow*, τεᾶναμᾶιν(τ); ρςαρ, *separate*, ρςαραμᾶιν(τ), &c.

In the spoken language τ is usually added to the classical termination -ἀμᾶιν.

(d) A few add ᾶν or εᾶν for the verbal noun, e.g., τεᾶς, *knock down*, τεᾶσαν; τεῖς, *let or permit*, τεῖσεᾶν; κρείς, *abandon*, κρείσεᾶν; τεῖς, *throw or cast*, τεῖσεᾶν.

(e) A few add *am* or *eam*, e.g., *feap*, stand, *feapam*; *cait*, spend, consume, *caiteam*; *veun*, do or make, *veunam* (or *veunad*); *feit*, wait, *feiteam*.

(f) A small number end in *ait* or *zait*, as *zab*, take, *zabait*; *faz*, find, *fazait*; *faz*, leave, *fazait*; *feao*, whistle, *feaozait*.

A fairly full list of irregular verbal nouns is given in Appendix V.

IRREGULAR VERBS.

317. In Old and Middle Irish the conjugation of verbs was very complex, but by degrees the varieties of conjugations became fewer, and nearly all verbs came to be conjugated in the same way. At the commencement of the modern period (i.e., about the end of the sixteenth century) about fifteen verbs in common use retained their old forms. These are now classed as irregular. Excepting occasional survivals of older forms, all the other verbs had by this time become regular; so that from the stem of the verb it was possible in nearly every instance to tell all its forms except the *verbal noun*.

During the modern period even the irregular verbs have, through the operation of analogy, shown a tendency to adopt the forms of the modern regular conjugations.

τáim, I AM.

318. The correct spelling of this verb is undoubtedly *ατάim*, but long since it has lost its initial *α*, except when it occurs in the middle of a sentence, where it usually has a relative force. Some persons, by confounding this initial *α*, which really belongs to the verb, with the *modern* relative particle *α*, write the *α* separated from the *τά*: as *α τά* instead of *ατά*.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

319.	—	bímír, let us be
	bí, be thou	bíóir, let you be
	bíóó ré, let him be	bíóir. let them be

Impersonal Passive or Indefinite, bítear

The negative particle is ná.

All the persons, except the 2nd sing., are often written as if formed from the spurious stem bíó: *e.g.*, bíóeasó ré.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

320. Present Tense—Absolute.

SYNTHETIC FORM.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
τάim, I am	τάmΔοιo, we are
τάίη, * thou art	τά ρíó (τάάοι), you are
τά ré, he is	τάίo, they are

Indefinite, τάάη

Present Tense (Analytic Form).

τά mé, I am	τά ρíηη, we are
τά tú, thou art	τά ρíó, you are
τά ré, he is	τά ρíao, they are

321. Present Tense—Dependent.

ρuíim	ρuíimíó
ρuíίη	ρuíí ρíó
ρuíí ré	ρuíío

Indefinite, ρuíítear

* The early modern form, viz., ταιοι, is still used in Munster, *e.g.* Cionnurf ταιοι? *How are you?*

Negatively.	Interrogatively.	Neg. Interrog
I am not, &c.	Am I, &c.	Am I not, &c.
ní fuitim	an bhfuilim	nac bhfuilim
ní fuitir	an bhfuilir	nac bhfuilir
ní fuit ré	an bhfuil ré	nac bhfuil ré
ní fuitmíó	an bhfuilmíó	nac bhfuilmíó
ní fuit ríó	an bhfuil ríó	nac bhfuil ríó
ní fuilíó	an bhfuilíó	nac bhfuilíó

The analytic forms are like those given above; as,
n^í fuit ríad, nac bhfuil t^á, &c.

322. Habitual Present.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
bím (bíóim)	bímíó (bíóimíó)
bír (bíóir)	bíonn ríó, bíc ^í
bíonn ré (bíó ré, bíóeann ré)	bíó (bíóíó)

Negatively, ní bím, &c. **Interrogatively,** an mbím, &c.

Neg. Interrog., nac mbím, &c.

Relative form bíor (bíóear).

Indefinite, bítear

323. Imperfect Tense (*I used to be*).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
do binn (do bíóinn)	do bínir (bíóimír)
„ bíteá („ bíóteá)	„ bíó ríó
„ bíó ré („ bíóeáó ré)	„ bíóir (bíóóir)
Indefinite,	bíc ^í
Negatively,	ní binn
Interrogatively,	an mbínn?
Neg. interrog.	nac mbínn?

324.

Past Tense.

ABSOLUTE.

σο θίωρ (θιῶεαρ)	σο θίωμαρ (θιῶεαμαρ)
„ θίρ (θιῶιρ)	„ θιῶδαρ (θιῶεαδαρ)
„ θί ρέ	„ θιῶταρ, θιῶεαταρ

Indefinite, θίεεαρ

325.

DEPENDENT.

ραῦδαρ	ραῦαμαρ
ραῦαιρ	ραῦαδαρ
ραιῦ ρέ	ραῦαταρ

Indefinite, ραῦεεαρ

Negative, ní ραῦδαρ, ní ραῦαιρ, ní ραιῦ ρέ, &c.

Interrogatively (*Was I? &c.*).

αν ραῦδαρ αν ραῦαιρ αν ραιῦ ρέ αν ραῦαμαρ, &c.

Neg. interrog. (*Was I not? &c.*).

ναε ραῦδαρ ναε ραῦαιρ ναε ραιῦ ρέ, &c.

326.

Future Tense.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

βέεατ, βεεατ (βείῶεατ)	βείμιτ, βειμιτ (βείῶμιτ)
βείρ, βειρ (βείῶιρ)	βείῶ ριῦ, βείῶι
βείῶ ρέ	βείῶ, βειῶ (βείῶιῶ)

Relative Form,

θιαρ (θείῶεαρ)

Indefinite,

βείῶεαρ, βείῶρεαρ

Negatively,

ní βέεατ

Interrog.,

αν μβέεατ?

Neg. interrog.,

ναε μβέεατ?

327. Secondary Future or Conditional.

το θέινν (θείρῖνν)	θείμιρ (θείρμιρ)
,, θέιτεά (θείρτεά)	θέαθ, θιαθ, (θείρεαθ) ρῖθ
,, θέαθ, θιαθ, (θείρεαθ) ρέ	θείοιρ (θείρῖοιρ)

Indefinite,	θείτι
Negative,	νί θέινν
Interrog.,	αν μβέινν
Neg. interrog.,	ναδ μβέινν

328. THE SUBJUNCTIVE.**Present Tense.**

ζο ραθαθ	ζο ραθμυο
ζο ραθαηρ	ζο ραιθ ρῖθ (ραθτεοι)
ζο ραιθ ρέ	ζο ραθαο

The negative particle for this tense is **νά**: **αε**,
 νά ραιθ ματ εζατ. No thanks to you.

329. Past Tense.

ζο μβίνν	ζο μβίμιρ
ζο μβίτεά	ζο μβίοθ ρῖθ
ζο μβίοθ ρέ	ζο μβίοιρ

The negative particle is **νάη**.

Participle of Necessity.

βειτε.

Verbal Noun.

beic, to be.

330. Phrases containing the Verb Noun.

Ir féidir liom (Δ)* beic	I can be, &c.
Ní féidir liom (Δ) beic	I cannot be, &c.
Tu is leat (Δ) beic	You can be, &c.
Ní tu is leat (Δ) beic	You cannot be, &c.
Caitfeadh sé beic	He must be, &c.
Caitfeadh mé beic	I must be, &c.
Ní fuláir go raib tú	} You must have been, &c.
Ir corraíl go raib tú	
Níor b'féidir nó bí tú	
Ní corraíl go raib mé	} I must not have been, &c.
Ní fuláir naé raib mé	
Ir dóir éom (Δ) beic	I ought to be.
Ní dóir éuit (Δ) beic	You ought not to be.
Dúo dóir éo beic	He ought to have been.
Níor éoir éom (Δ) beic	I ought not to have been.
Dúo maic liom (Δ) beic ann	I wish I were there.
Dúo maic liom go raib mé	I wish I had been there.
ann	
Tá sé le beic ann	He is to be there.

331. The forms fuilim and raibar are used—

(1) After the particles ní, not; cá, where? an (or Δ), whether? go, that; and naé, that (conj.)...not.

* This Δ is usually heard in the spoken language.

(2) After the relative particle *a*, when it is preceded by a preposition, after the relative *a* when it means "what," "all that," "all which," and after the negative relative *naċ*, who...not, which...not. *Cá b-ġuit ré?* Where is it? *Ní ġuit a ġior aġam.* I don't know. *Cionnar tá tú?* How are you? How do you do? *Deir ré go b-ġuit ré rġán.* He says that he is well. *Sin é an fear naċ b-ġuit aġ obair.* That is the man who is not working. *Dubairt ré liom naċ raib ré ann.* He told me he was not there.

332. It is a very common practice to eclipse *ġuit* after the negative *ní*, not; as, *ní b-ġuit ré*, he is not.

For the use of the Relative Form refer to pars. 554-560.

THE ASSERTIVE VERB IS.

333. The position of a verb in an Irish sentence is at the very beginning; hence, when a word other than the verb is to be brought into prominence, the important word is to be placed in the most prominent position—viz., at the beginning of the sentence, under cover of an *unemphatic impersonal verb*. There is no stress on the verb so used; it merely denotes that prominence is given to some idea in the sentence other than that contained in the verb. There is a similar expedient adopted in English: thus, "He was speaking of you," and, "It

it is of you he was speaking." In Irish there is a special verb for this purpose, and of this verb there are forms to be used in principal clauses and forms to be used in dependent clauses—*e.g.*:

Ἦρ μῖρε ἀν ἑαρ. I am the man.

Ἐεῖρῖμ ζῦρ ἀβ ἑ Σεαζάν ἀν ἑαρ. I say John is the man.

334. Forms of the Assertive Verb.

(a) *In Principal Sentences.*

Present Tense, Ἦρ. **Relative,** Ἦρ or Δρ.

Past Tense, βΔ, βαῶ, or βυῶ.

[**Future Simple,** βυῶ. **Relative,** βυρ].

Secondary Future or Conditional, βαῶ, βΔ, βυῶ.

Subjunctive, ἀβ; sometimes βΔ.

335. Present Tense.

Ἦρ μέ, I ám; or, it is I. Ἦρ ρῖνν, we are, it is we.

Ἦρ τῦ, thou art, it is you. Ἦρ ρῖῶ, you are, it is you.

Ἦρ ἑ, he is, it is he.

Ἦρ ἰαῶ, they are, it is they.

Ἦρ ἱ, she is, it is she.

336. Past Tense and Conditional.

βΔ μέ, I was, it was I, I would be.

βΔ τῦ, thou wast, &c.

β' ἑ, he was, &c.

β' ἱ, she was, &c.

βΔ ρῖνν, we were, &c.

βΔ ρῖῶ, you were, &c.

β' ἰαῶ, they were, &c.

Οὐδὲ or οὐρ is never used in the spoken language, and scarcely ever in writing, except when a superlative adjective or adverb occurs in a sentence, the verbs of which are in the Future Tense.

337. In the Present Tense the verb 1S is omitted after all particles except μή, if: as, ἴρ μέ αν φεαρ. I am the man; ἢι μέ αν φεαρ. I am not the man.

338. In the Past Tense οὐα is usually omitted after particles when the word following οὐα begins with a consonant: as, Δρ ἡαιτ τεατ αν αιτ? Did you like the place? ἢαρ θεαγ αν τυαδ ε? Was it not a small price? οὐα is not usually omitted when the following word begins with a vowel or ρ, but the α is elided: as, ἢιον ο' ε ριν αν ραγαρτ. That was not the priest. Notice that the word immediately after οὐα or οὐαο, even when οὐα or οὐαο is understood, is usually aspirated when possible.

(b) *In Dependent Sentences.*

339. Present Tense.—αβ is used instead of ἴρ after ζυρ, meaning "that"; as, μεαραιμ ζυρ αβ ε ριν αν φεαρ. I think that is the man. Before a consonant αβ is usually omitted; as, οειρ ρε ζυρ μιρε αν φεαρ. He says that I am the man. αβ is always omitted after ναδ, that...not. Σαοιτιμ ναδ ε ριν αν ρι. I think that is not the king.

340. Past Tense.—The word οὐα or οὐαο becomes ο' in dependent sentences and is usually joined to the

particle which precedes it. When the following word begins with a consonant the *v'* is usually omitted. *Meafaim gurv é reo an teac.* I think that this was the house; *meafann ré nár maic le Niall beic anro.* He thinks that Niall did not like to be here. *An meafann tú gur maic an rgeut é?* Do you think that it was a good story?

341. Conditional.—In dependent sentences *ba* or *bað* becomes *mha*. *Saoilim go mha maic leir out teac.* I think he would like to go with you. *Deir ré nac mha maic leir.* He says that he would not like. In the spoken language the tendency is to use the past tense forms in dependent sentences; hence Irish speakers would say *gur maic* in the above sentence instead of *go mha maic*, and *nár maic* instead of *nac mha maic*.

The *Future* is never used in dependent sentences in the spoken language.

BEIR, BEAR or CARRY.

342. Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
beir	beirfeao	beirte	bheit

This *vero* is conjugated like *buaic*, except in the Past, Future and Conditional.

343. Past Tense.

ruagar, ruagar, &c., like *motar* (par. 264).

The prefixes *oo* and *io* were not used before this Past Tense in early usage and not generally in present-day usage.

344.

Future.

βουρῆαο, βουρῆαιρ, &c., like μοτῆαο (par. 265).

In early modern usage there was no ρ in this Tense, or in the Conditional. The rule was that when a short vowel in the Present became long in the Future stem no ρ was added. This rule is still observed in the Futures ending in -όταο or -εόταο.

Conditional.

βουρῆαιρν, &c., like μοτῆαιρν (par. 266).

Verbal Noun βρειτ, gen. βρειτε or βειρτε.

345. This verb is of very frequent use in the idiom “βειρ αιρ”; *lay hold on. catch, overtake*; e.g., ρυζαο ορμ, I was caught. Νι ϕυιτ βρειτ αιρ. There is no laying hold on him (or it).

ΤΑΘΑΙΡ, GIVE or BRING.**Principal Parts.**

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ΤΑΘΑΙΡ	{ βουρῆαο τιυβῆαο	ΤΑΘΑΙΡΤΑ ΤΥΣΤΑ	ΤΑΘΑΙΡΤ

346.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.**SINGULAR.****PLURAL.**

- | | |
|------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 1. — | ΤΑΘΗΡΑΜΑΟΙΡ, ΤΥΣΑΜΑΟΙΡ
(ΤΑΘΗΡΑΜ) |
| 2. ΤΑΘΑΙΡ | ΤΑΘΗΡΑΙΘ |
| 3. ΤΑΘΗΡΑΘ OR ΤΥΣΑΘ ΡΕ | ΤΑΘΗΡΑΙΟΙΡ, ΤΥΣΑΙΟΙΡ (OR
-ΑΘΑΟΙΡ) |

Indefinite & Passive, ΤΑΘΑΙΡΤΑΡ, ΤΥΣΤΑΡ.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

347. Present Tense.

	ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
SING. 1.	(το-) θεωροῦμαι	ταυθαρομαι
2.	(το-) θεωρεῖς	ταυθαρις,
3.	(το-) θεωρεῖ γέ	ταυθαριαν γέ
PLUR. 1.	(το-) θεωροῦμεθα	ταυθαμαθοις
2.	(το-) θεωρεῖτε	ταυθαριται
3.	(το-) θεωροῦσθε	ταυθαρισθε

ταυθαρομαι, &c. (like μολομαι), may be used in both constructions.

348. By the "Dependent Form" of the Verb we mean that form which is used after the following Particles, viz., *νί*, not; *αν*, whether; *να*, whether... not; or who, which or that...not; *γο*, that; *κα*, where; *μυνα*, unless; *ο*, if; and the relative when governed by a preposition.

349. Imperfect Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
(το-) θεωροῦν	ταυθαριον
(το-) θεωρεῖς	&c., like ο'φουαυθριον
&c., like θυαυτιον (262)	(305)

Or, ταυθαριον, ταυθα, &c., for both *absolute* and *dependent* constructions.

Past Tense.

350. The Past Tense has only one form: *εἶπα*, *εἶπαι*, &c., like *ἔμελλεν* (264).

In early usage this Past Tense did not take *οο* or *μο*, as, *εἶπε τὸ-εἶπαι*, "that I gave." In present-day usage this peculiarity is sometimes adhered to and sometimes not.

351. Future Tense.**ABSOLUTE.**

(το-)ἔειπαι
&c.,
like *ἔμελλεν* (265)

DEPENDENT.

εἰπῶ, εἰπῶν
εἰπῆις, εἰπῆις
εἰπῶνός γε
&c.

352. Conditional.

(το-)ἔειπαίην
&c.

like *ἔμελλαιην* (266)

εἰπῶναι, εἰπῶναι
εἰπῶντά, εἰπῶντά
&c.

εἰπῶναι, &c., may be used in both constructions.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

This Mood occurs only in dependent construction.

353. Present—*εἴποι, εἴποις, εἴποιός γε, &c.*, or
εἴποι, εἴποις, &c.

354. Past—*εἴποιην, &c.*, like *ἔμελλαιην* (268).

Verbal Noun.

εἰπῆς, gen. εἰπῆος.

355. ΔΩΔΙΡ, SAY.

	Principal Parts.		
Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ΔΩΔΙΡ	{ ΔΩΔΙΡΑΘ ΔΩΔΙΘΕΛΑΘ	ΩΔΙΡΟΤΕ	ΩΔΙΘ

356. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

1. ———	ΔΩΔΙΡΑΔΟΙΡ (ΔΩΔΙΡΑ)
2. ΔΩΔΙΡ	ΔΩΔΙΡΘ
3. ΔΩΔΙΘ ΡΕ	ΔΩΔΙΡΟΙΡ, ΔΩΔΙΡΑΔΟΙΡ

357. Present Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
1. (Δ)ΩΔΙΡΙΜ	ΔΩΔΙΡΑΙΜ
2. (Δ)ΩΔΙΡΙΡ	ΔΩΔΙΡΑΙΡ
3. (Δ)ΩΔΙΡΙ ΡΕ	ΔΩΔΙΡΑΝΝ ΡΕ (ΔΩΔΙΡ)
1. (Δ)ΩΔΙΡΙΜΙΘ	ΔΩΔΙΡΑΔΟΙΘ
2. (Δ)ΩΔΙΡΙΤΙ	ΔΩΔΙΡΤΑΔΟΙ
3. (Δ)ΩΔΙΡΙΘ	ΔΩΔΙΡΑΙΘ

Indef. & Passive, (Δ)ΩΔΙΡΤΕΔΙΡ ΔΩΔΙΡΤΑΡ

The initial Δ of ΔΩΔΙΡΙΜ, &c., is now usually dropped. The same remark holds for the other tenses. The ς of ΩΔΙΡΙΜ, &c., is not usually aspirated by a foregoing particle. The absolute and dependent constructions are sometimes confused in spoken usage.

358. Imperfect Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
1. ΔΩΔΙΡΙΝΝ	ΔΩΔΙΡΑΙΝΝ
2. ΔΩΔΙΡΤΕΔ	ΔΩΔΙΡΤΑΔ
3. ΔΩΔΙΡΕΔΘ ΡΕ	ΔΩΔΙΡΑΘ ΡΕ
&c.	&c.

359. Past Tense.

αουθραρ, αουθαρε	ουθραρ, ουθαρε
αουθραιρ	ουθραιρ
αουθαιρε ρε	ουθαιρε ρε
αουθραμαρ	ουθραμαρ
αουθραδαρ	ουθραδαρ
αουθραταρ	ουθραταρ

Indefinite & Passive, (α)ουθραθ or (α)ουθαρεταρ

360. Future Tense.

ουερραθ	αθροθαθ
ουερραιρ	αθροθαιρ
ουερραιθ ρε	αθροθαιθ ρε
&c.	&c.

In the spoken language the absolute and dependent forms are often confused.

361. Conditional.

ουερραινη	αθροθαινη
ουερρα	αθροθα
ουερραιθ ρε	αθροθαθ ρε
&c.	&c.

In spoken language the two constructions are often confused.

362. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present,	αθραθ,	αθραιρ,	αθραιθ ρε, &c.
Past,	αθραινη,	αθαρεθα,	αθραθ ρε, &c.

363. Participles.

ραιθτε, ιον-ραιθτε, οο-ραιθτε, ρο-ραιθτε.

Verbal Noun.

ραθ or ραθα, gen. sing. and nom. plur. ραιθτε

ΣΑΘ, TAKE.

364. Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ΣΑΘ	{ ΣΕΘΑΘ ΣΕΘΑΘ	ΣΑΘΤΑ	ΣΑΘΑΙ

This verb is regular except in the Future and Conditional.

365. Future.

ΣΕΘΑΘ, ΣΕΘΑΙΡ, ΣΕΘΑΙΘ ΡΕ, ΣΕΘΑΜΑΘΙΟ, &c.

366. Conditional.

ΣΕΘΑΙΝΝ, ΣΕΘΤΑ, ΣΕΘΑΘ ΡΕ, ΣΕΘΑΜΑΘΙΡ, &c.

367. In the spoken language the Future is often made ΣΑΘΡΑΘ, &c., and the Conditional, ΣΑΘΡΑΙΝΝ, as in regular verbs.

Verbal Noun.

ΣΑΘΑΙ or ΣΑΘΑΙ, gen. sing. and nom. plural ΣΑΘΑΙΑ.

ΡΑΣ, GET, FIND.

368. Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ΡΑΣ	{ ΣΕΘΑΘ ΣΕΘΑΘ	ΡΑΣΤΑ	ΡΑΣΑΙ

369. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

1. —	ΡΑΣΑΜΑΘΙΡ
2. ΡΑΣ	ΡΑΣΑΙΘ
3. ΡΑΣΑΘ ΡΕ	ΡΑΣΑΙΘΙΡ

INDICATIVE MOOD.

370

Present Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
(ոօ-) չեւծիմ	բաճալմ
„ չեւծիր	բաճալր
„ չեւծ թé	բաճանն թé
„ չեւծմիօ	բաճամաօիօ
„ չեւծի	բաճանն թիծ
„ չեւծիօ	բաճալիօ

Indef. & Passive, (ոօ-) չեւծեալ, բաճեալ.

In spoken usage բաճալմ, &c., is used in both dependent and absolute constructions.

In the Passive բաճեալ, բաճեալի and բաճեալիք are used.

371.

Imperfect Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
(ոօ-) չեւծինն	բաճալնն
„ չեւծեաճ	բաճեաճ
&c.	&c.

Indef. & Passive, չեւծի, բաճեալի, բաճեալիք.

Spoken usage, Absolute, չեւծինն or բաճալնն, &c.

372.

Past Tense.

This Tense has only one form for both absolute and dependent constructions. The prefixes ոօ and թօ are not used with it.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. բարար	բարարան
2. բարարի	բարարանի
3. բարար թé	բարարանիք

Indefinite & Passive, բարի, բարեալ or բարեալիք

In spoken usage բարի often becomes բարեալիք

373. Future Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.	
1. քօծաօ, քօծաօ	Ծքուցեալօ օր Ծքուցեալօ	
2. քօծալր, &c.	Ծքուցլր &c.	
3. քօծալր թօ	Ծքուցլր թօ	
1. քօծաաաօլրօ	Ծքուցլմլրօ	
2. քօծալր թԾ	Ծքուցլր թԾ	
3. քօծալրօ	Ծքուցլրօ	
Indef. & Passive,	{ քօծեալ	{ քուցեալ
	{ քօծեալ	{ քուցեալ

374. Conditional.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.	
քօծալմն օր քօծալմն	Ծքուցլմն օր Ծքուցլմն	
քօծեճ, &c.	Ծքուցեճ, &c.	
քօծաճ թօ	Ծքուցեաճ թօ	
քօծաաաօլր	Ծքուցլմլր	
քօծաճ թԾ	Ծքուցեաճ թԾ	
քօծալրօլր	Ծքուցլրօլր	
Indef. & Passive,	{ քօծեճօլ	{ քուցեճ
	{ քօծեճօլ	{ քուցեճ

375. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present, քօջաօ, քօջալր, քօջալր թօ, քօջաաաօլրօ, &c.

Past, քօջալմն, քօջեճ, քօջաճ թօ, &c.

376. Participle.

քօջեա, քուցե օր քօճեա.

The derivative participles of this verb are usually formed from the genitive of the verbal noun.

լօն-քօջճեա, թօ-քօջճեա, օօ-քօջճեա.

377. **ἔειπεν, DO, MAKE.****Principal Parts.**

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ἔειπεν	ἔειπενται	ἔειπεντα	ἔειπεναι

378. **IMPERATIVE MOOD.**

1. —	ἔειπενταίῃς
2. ἔειπεν	ἔειπεναι
3. ἔειπεναι	ἔειπεναι

Indef. & Passive, ἔειπενται.

INDICATIVE MOOD.379. **Present Tense.**

	ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
1. (τοο-) ἔειπεν (ἔειπεν)	ἔειπεν	ἔειπεναι
2. „ ἔειπεν &c.	ἔειπεναι	ἔειπεναι
3. „ ἔειπεναι or ἔειπεναι	ἔειπεναι	ἔειπεναι
1. „ ἔειπεναι	ἔειπεναι	ἔειπεναι
2. „ ἔειπεναι	ἔειπεναι	ἔειπεναι
3. „ ἔειπεναι	ἔειπεναι	ἔειπεναι

Relative, ἔειπεν, ἔειπεναι

Indef. & Passive, ἔειπενται

In present-day usage ἔειπεναι, &c., are very frequently used in the absolute construction,

380. **Imperfect Tense.**

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
ṽo-ḡninn, ḡnōinn	ṽeunainn
„ ḡnīcēā, &c.	ṽeuntā
„ ḡnīō ṽé	ṽeunāṽ ṽé
„ ḡnīmīṽ	ṽeunamaoīṽ
„ ḡnīōṽ ṽīṽ	ṽeunāṽ ṽīṽ
„ ḡnīōīṽ	ṽeunaoīṽ
Indef. & Passive, ṽo-ḡnīcī	ṽeuntaoī

381. **Past Tense.**

ṽo-ṽinnear	ṽéṽnar
„ ṽinnīṽ	ṽéṽnaīṽ
„ ṽinne ṽé	ṽéṽna ṽé
„ ṽinneamaṽ	ṽéṽnamaṽ
„ ṽinneāṽ	ṽéṽnaāṽ
„ ṽinneāṽar	ṽéṽnaāṽar
Indef & Passive, ṽo-ṽinneāṽ	ṽéṽnaāṽ

In Munster dialect ṽeinear, ṽeinīṽ, ṽein ṽé, ṽeineamaṽ, ṽeineāṽ, and ṽe-neāṽar are used as the Past Tense in both absolute and dependent constructions.

382. **Future Tense.**

ABSOLUTE AND DEPENDENT.	
ṽeunṽar	ṽeunṽamaoīṽ
ṽeunṽaīṽ	ṽeunṽaīṽ ṽīṽ
ṽeunṽaīṽ ṽé	ṽeunṽaīṽ
Indef. & Passive, ṽeunṽar	

383. **Conditional.**

ṽeunṽainn	ṽeunṽamaoīṽ
ṽeunṽā	ṽeunṽāṽ ṽīṽ
ṽeunṽāṽ ṽé	ṽeunṽaīṽīṽ
Indef. & Passive, ṽeunṽaīṽe	

384. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present.

ṽeunad̄ ṽeunaid̄r ṽeunaid̄ ṽe ṽeunad̄amdaō, &c.

Past.

ṽeunad̄inn ṽeunad̄ ṽeunad̄ ṽe ṽeunad̄amdaōr, &c.

Participles.

ṽeunad̄a ion-ṽeunad̄a ṽo-ṽeunad̄a ṽo-ṽeunad̄a

Verbal Noun.

ṽeunad̄m̄ (ṽeunad̄) gen. ṽeunad̄a

385. ṽeic, SEE.

Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ṽeic	{ ṽeicad̄	ṽeicde	ṽeicr̄inn̄
	{ ṽeicṽeicad̄		

386. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

1. — ṽeicim̄r̄ (ṽeiceam̄)
2. ṽeic ṽeicid̄
3. ṽeicead̄ ṽe ṽeicid̄r̄

387. The imperative 2nd sing. and 2nd plural are hardly ever found; for we rarely command or ask a person to "see" anything, except in the sense of "look at" it. In Irish a distinct verb is always used in the sense of "look at," such as ṽeuc̄, ṽeairc̄, ṽeac̄n̄n̄is̄, &c. The verb ṽeuc̄ must not be confounded with ṽeic; it is a distinct verb, and has a complete and regular conjugation.

388. In early modern Irish ṽaic was the stem used in the imperative and in the dependent construction throughout the entire verb.

389. INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

	ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
	1. ʉo-ćim (ćiʉim)	ʉeicim
	2. ʉo-ćir, &c.	ʉeicir
	3. ʉo-ći ʉé, ćionn ʉe	ʉeiceann ʉé
	1. ʉo-ćimio	ʉeicimio
	2. ʉo-ćici	ʉeiceann ʉiʉ
	3. ʉo-ćio	ʉeicio
Indef. & Passive,	{ ʉo-ćitear ʉo-ćitear	ʉeictear

390. The prefix ʉo-, now usually dropped, is an altered form of the old prefix *at*—*e.g.*, *atćim*. This form survives in the spoken language only in the Uister form, *ʉim* or *tiʉim*, &c.

391. Imperfect Tense.

ʉo-ćinn, ćiʉinn	ʉeicinn
ʉo-ćiteá, &c.	ʉeicteá
ʉo-ćioʉ ʉé	ʉeiceaʉ ʉé
ʉo-ćimir	ʉeicimir
ʉo-ćioʉ ʉiʉ	ʉeiceaʉ ʉiʉ
ʉo-ćioir	ʉeicioir

In spoken language *ʉeicinn*, &c., is used in both Absolute and Dependent constructions.

Ulster usage, *tiʉeann*, *tiʉteá*, &c.

392. Past Tense.

ABSOLUTE.

DEPENDENT.

1.	{	CONNAC	(CONNARCAR)	{	FACTAR	{	FEACAR
		CONNACAR			FACTA		FEACA
2.		CONNACAIR	(CONNARCAIR)		FACTAIR		FEACAIR
3.		CONNAC RÉ	(CONNARCA RÉ)		FACTA RÉ		FEACA RÉ
1.		CONNACAMAR	[CONNARCAMAR]		FACTAMAR		FEACAMAR
2.		CONNACADAR	[CONNARCADAR]		FACTADAR		FEACADAR
3.		CONNACADAR	[CONNARCADAR]		FACTADAR		FEACADAR

Indef. & Passive, CONNACAR FACTAR OR FACTAR

The older spelling was *acconnac* and *acconnarc*, &c. The *τ* is still preserved in the Ulster dialect: *tanais me*, &c., I saw.

393. Future Tense.

(oo-)CÍFEAD,	CÍÓFEAD,	FEICFEAD,
(oo-)CÍFIR,	CÍÓFIR,	FEICFIR,
&c.		&c.

Indefinite & Passive, CÍFEAR FEICFEAR

394. Conditional.

(oo-)CÍFINN,	CÍÓFINN,	FEICFINN,
&c.		&c.

In the Future and Conditional *feicfead*, &c., and *feicfinn*, &c., can be used in both constructions.

395. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present, FEICEAD, FEICIR, FEICÍÓ RÉ, &c.

Past, FEICINN, FEICTEÁ, FEICEAD RÉ, &c.

Participle, FEICTE.

396. Verbal Noun.

բարձրն or բարձրնտ, gen. բարձրանա.

From the genitive of the verbal noun the **compound participles** are formed: viz., *in-բարձրանա*, *բո-բարձրանա*, *սո-բարձրանա*.

397. լՈՒՍ or լՈՒՍԻ, HEAR.

These two verbs are quite regular except in the **Past Tense**.

In old writings the particle *աւ* or *սո-* is found prefixed to all the tenses in the absolute construction, but this particle is now dropped.

398. Past Tense.

լսալար, լսալա	լսալամար
լսալար	լսալածար
լսալա թէ	լսալածար

Verbal Nouns.

լոյր or *լոյրնտ* (or more modern *լուսրնտ* or *լուսրտն*).

ԵՐ, COME.**399. IMPERATIVE. I**

SING. 1. —	PLUR. ելսմիր (ելսեամ)
2. եր	ելսի՛՛
3. ելսե՛՛ (ելսե՛՛) թէ	ելսու՛ր

INDICATIVE MOOD.

400. Present Tense.

1. τῖσιμ	τῖσιμῖο
2. τῖσιη	τῖσιῖ
3. τῖσι ῖε	τῖσιῖο

Relative (wanting).

Indefinite, τῖσιτεαρ.

The Present Tense has also the forms τᾶσιμ or τεᾶσιμ inflected regularly.

401. Imperfect Tense.

τῖσιηη, τᾶσιηη, or τεᾶσιηη, regularly.

402. Past Tense.

τᾶησαρ, τᾶησ	τᾶησαμαρ
τᾶησαιρ	τᾶησαῖμαρ
τᾶησις ῖε	τᾶησαῖμαρ

403. Indefinite, τᾶησαρ.

The ησ in this Tense is not sounded like ησ in long, a *ship*, but with a helping vowel between them—*e.g.*, 2nd pers. sing.—is pronounced as if written τᾶησᾶσαιρ; but in Munster the σ is silent except in the 3rd pers. sing.—*e.g.*, τᾶησαρ is pronounced *haw-nuss*.

404. Future Tense, τῖοσφαῖο, &c., inflected regularly; also spelled τῖοσφαῖο, &c.

Relative, τῖοσφαρ

Conditional, τῖοσφαῖηη, &c., inflected regularly.

405. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present, τῖσεαο, τᾶσαο, or τεᾶσαο, inflected regularly.

Past, τῖσῖνν, τᾶσαινν, or τεᾶσαινν, inflected regularly.

406. Verbal Noun, τεᾶετ (or τιοῦᾶετ, τιοῦεᾶετ).

Participle, τεᾶστα or τᾶστα.

407. τείξ, GO.

N.B.—The present stem is also spelled τέιθ, but τέιξ is preferable, as it better represents the older form, τῖαξ or τέιξ.

408. IMPERATIVE.

- | | |
|---------------|--------------------|
| 1. — | τέιξιμίρ (τέιξεαμ) |
| 2. τέιξ | τέιξιθ |
| 3. τέιξεαθ ρέ | τέιξιροίρ |

409. In the Imperative 2nd sing. and 2nd plur. other verbs are now usually substituted, such as ξαθ, ιμτίξ, τέιμιξ. The use of τέιμιξ, plur. τέιμιξιθ, seems to be confined to these two forms; ιμτίξ has a full, regular conjugation.

INDICATIVE MOOD.**410. Present.**

- | | |
|-------------------------|-------------|
| 1. τέιξιμ (τέιθιμ) | 1. τέιξιμίθ |
| 2. τέιξιρ &c. | 2. τέιξτί |
| 3. τέιξ ρέ, τέιξεαnn ρέ | 3. τέιξιθ |

Indefinite, τέιξτεαρ

Imperfect Tense.

téiginn (or téirínn), &c., regularly.

411. Past Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
1. éuaóar	veacáar
2. éuaóair	veacáair
3. éuaíó ré	veacáíó ré
1. éuaóamar	veacáamar
2. éuaóadar	veacáadar
3. éuaóadar	veacáadar
Indefinite, éuaótar	veacáar

In Munster éuaóar, &c., is used in the dependent construction, as níor éuaíó ré, he did not go.

412. Future.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. raáao, raáao	raáamaoio, raáamaoio
2. raáair, raáair	raáaíó ríó, raáaíó ríó
3. raáaíó ré, raáaíó ré	raáaio, raáaio

Relative, raáar, raáar.

Indefinite, raátar, raátar.

413. Conditional.

raáainn or raáainn, &c., regularly.

The Future and Conditional are sometimes spelled raáao, &c., and raáainn, &c.

414. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.**Present,** τείξεαι, τείξῃ, τείξῃσὶν ῥέ, &c.**Past,** τείξῃην, τείξεαι, τείξεαισὶν ῥέ, &c.**415. Verbal Noun.**

ουτ, gen. οὔλα (sometimes οὔλα).

Participle of Necessity.οὔλα (as, *ní οὔλα ὄό, he ought not to go*).**Derivative Participles.**

ιον-οὔλα, ῥο-οὔλα, ὄο-οὔλα.

416. ἔτ, EAT.

This verb is regular except in the Future and Conditional.

Principal Parts.

Imper.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ἔτ	ἔτῃσσι	ἔττε	ἔτε

417. Future Tense.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. ἔτῃσσι (ἔτῃσσι)	ἔτῃσσι
2. ἔτῃσσι, &c.	ἔτῃσσι
3. ἔτῃσσι ῥέ	ἔτῃσσι

Relative, ἔτῃσσι (ἔτῃσσι).**Indefinite & Passive,** ἔτῃσσι.**418. Conditional.**

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. ἔτῃσσι (ἔτῃσσι)	ἔτῃσσι
2. ἔτῃσσι, &c.	ἔτῃσσι
3. ἔτῃσσι ῥέ	ἔτῃσσι

419. As well as the regular Past Tense, ὄϊτεαρ, &c., there is another Past Tense, viz., οὐαῶαρ, in use.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. οὐαῶαρ	οὐαῶαμαρ
2. οὐαῶαιρ	οὐαῶαῶαρ
3. οὐαῶιῶ ρέ	οὐαῶαῶαρ

ῤῖζιμ, I REACH.

420. This verb is nearly obsolete, its place being taken by the regular verbs ῤῥοιῶιμ and ῤῥοιῤῥιμ.

Its Past Tense is inflected like τάνασ.

1. ῤάνῤαρ, ῤάνασ	ῤάνῤαμαρ
2. ῤάνῤαιρ	ῤάνῤαῶαρ
3. ῤάνῤιῤ ρέ	ῤάνῤαῶαρ

421. Verbal Noun.

ῤοῶτῤαιμ or ῤῖαῶτῤαιμ.

ῤῖζιμ has a special usage in the phrase ῤῖζιμ ἄτεαρ, "I need," (whence, ῤῖαῶτῤαμαρ, need, necessity: ῤῖαῶτῤαῶαρ, necessary: from the verbal noun.)

ῤαρῶαιμ or ῤαρῶαιῤιμ, I KILL.

422. This verb is quite regular except in Future and Conditional.

Future, ῤαρῶαῶαρ, ῤαρῶαῶαῶαρ, ῤαρῶαῶαῶαιρ, ῤαρῶαῶαῶιῶ ρέ or ῤαρῶαῶαῶαῶαρ (with usual terminations).

Conditional, ῤαρῶαῶαιμ, ῤαρῶαῶαῶαιμ, ῤαρῶαῶαῶαιρ, ῤαρῶαῶαῶιῶ ρέ or ῤαρῶαῶαῶαιμ, &c., &c.

Verbal Noun.

ῤαρῶαῶ or ῤαρῶαῶαῶαρ, to kill or killing.

SOME DEFECTIVE VERBS.

- 423. ΔΡ, quoth, say or said.** This verb is used only when the exact words of the speaker are given. (It corresponds exactly with the Latin "inquit.") It is frequently written ΔΡΡΑ or ΔΡΡ, as ΔΡΡΑ μίρε, said I. When the definite article immediately follows this latter form the ρ is often joined to the article, as, ΔΡΡ αν ρεαν or ΔΡ ραν ρεαν, says the man. "Cia tú féin?" ΔΡ ρερεαν. "Who are you?" said he.

When the exact words of the speaker are not given translate "says" by ρειρ, and "said" by ρυβαίρτ. When the word "that" is understood after the English verb "say" ζο (or ναc if "not" follows) must be expressed in Irish.

- 424. ΌΔΡ, It seems or it seemed.** This verb is always followed by the preposition ιε: as, ΌΔΡ τιom, it seems to me, methinks; or, it seemed to me, methought. ΌΔΡ τεατ. It seems to you. ΌΔΡ ιειρ αν υρεαν. It seemed to the man.

- 425. ρεΑΔΟΔΡ, I know, I knew.** This verb is nearly always used negatively or interrogatively, and although really a past tense has a present meaning as well as a

past. *ní feoḁar.* I do, or did, not know. *ní feoḁair ré.* He does not know, or he did not know.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

1. feoḁar	1. feoḁaramar
2. feoḁair (-ir)	2. feoḁaḁar
3. feoḁair ré	3. feoḁaḁar

N.B.—The forms just given are those used in the spoken language, the literary forms are: *feoḁar*, *feoḁair tú*, *feoḁair ré*, *feoḁamar*, *feoḁaḁar*, and *feoḁaḁar*.

426. *ṫárla*, **There came to pass, it happened or happened to be.** It is also used to express the meeting of one person with another.

427. *o'fóḁair*, **"It all but happened."** *E.g.*, *o'fóḁair óam tuirim*, It all but happened to me to fall, I had like to fall, I had well nigh fallen. The same meaning is expressed by *o'fóḁair go tuirinn*.

428 *feuoḁaim*, **I can**, is regular in all its tenses, but it has no imperative mood.

 CHAPTER VI.

The Adverb.

429. There are not many simple adverbs in Irish, the greater number of adverbs being made up of two or more words. **Almost every Irish adjective may be-**

come an adverb by having the particle "ζο" prefixed to it: as, μαῖτ, good; ζο μαῖτ, well; υμάτ, humble; ζο η-υμάτ, humbly.

430. This ζο is really the preposition ζο* with its meaning of "with." (Do not confound this word with ζο meaning "to," they are two distinct prepositions). Of course this particle has now lost its original meaning in the case of most adverbs.

431. Adverbs may be compared; their comparative and superlative degrees are, however, those of the adjectives from which they are derived; the particle ζο is not used before the comparative or superlative.

432. It may be well to remark here that when an adjective begins with a vowel ζο prefixes η, as ζο η-ανναῖν, seldom.

433. The following list may now be regarded as simple adverbs although many of them are disguised compounds.

ἀμαδ	out (used <i>only</i> after a verb of motion).
ἀμουζ	outside, out; never used after a verb of motion. He is out, τὰ ρέ ἀμουζ. He is standing outside the door, τὰ ρέ 'να ρεραῖν τὰοδ ἀμουζ οε 'η οοραρ.

* This preposition is now used only in a few phrases; as μίλε ζο τεῖτ, a mile and (with) a half: ρλατ ζο τεῖτ, a yard and a half: βλιαόαιν ζο τεῖτ ό ροιν, a year and a half ago.

ι μυῦδα (αμυῦδα)	out (mistaken). Τὰ γέ αμυῦδα ζο μόγ. He is greatly mistaken. αζ του ι μυῦδα, going astray.
αἰῆδιη	alone, only.
ἡνῆρη (αἡνῆρη)	to-day.
ἡνῆρῆ (αἡνῆρῆ)	yesterday.
ι μβῆρῆς (αμβῆρῆς)	to-morrow.
εἰοννηρ	how.
αἰῆρῆρῆ	thus: like this.
ρερῆρῆ	henceforth, in future; also, just now, at once, as, ἡνῆρῆρῆ ρερῆρῆ, be off with you this moment.
αἰῆρῆρῆ μῆρῆ	as, like.
ζο η-αἡνῆρῆ	seldom.
ζο ρῆρῆ	awhile, yet.
εἰαἡρῆ	already, before, previously.
νηρῆρῆ (αἡ νηρῆρῆ)	when (never used interroga- tively). <i>When</i> , used interroga- tively, is translated by εἰ η-νηρῆρῆ, εἰαἡρῆρῆ or εἰρῆρῆρῆ.
εἰ	where (interrogative). μῆρῆρῆ εἰ or η-αἡρῆρῆ εἰ, where (when not interrog.)
εἰρῆρῆ	as; as white as, εἰρῆρῆρῆρῆρῆρῆ (αζρῆρῆρῆ). For use of ρῆρῆρῆρῆρῆ αζρῆρῆρῆρῆ see par. 154.
αἡνῆρῆρῆ	now.
ρῆρῆρῆ	yet.

n	not. In <i>Ulster</i> <i>ca</i> is used for <i>not</i> ; it eclipses consonants and prefixes <i>n</i> to vowels. <i>Can</i> is used before <i>fuil</i> and <i>ir</i> .
anéir	last night.
anir	again.
ircead	in (used <i>only</i> after a verb of motion)
irtis	in, inside: the opposite to <i>amuig</i> .

434. It may be useful to remark here that the words, *inou*, to-day; *inoé*, yesterday; *imbárac* (or *amárac*), to-morrow; *anéir*, last night, can be used only as adverbs. He came to-day. *Éainis ré inou*. He went away yesterday. *Ó' iméig ré inoé*. When the English words are *nouns* we must use *an lá* (or *an oíúce*) before *inou*, *inoé*, &c. Yesterday was fine. *Ói an lá inoé breáig*. To-morrow will be wet. *Óéir an lá imbárac fliuc*.

Up and Down.

435.	{ <i>ruar</i> , upwards, motion upwards from the place where the speaker is. <i>anior</i> , upwards, motion up from below to the place where the speaker is. <i>tuar</i> (also spelled <i>řuar</i>), up, rest above the place where the speaker is. <i>anior</i> (<i>adur</i>),* up, rest where the speaker is.
Up.	

* This form is used in *Ulster* and *North Connaught*, but generally this word is used only for rest on this side of a room, river, &c., or here, where we are.

Down.	{	πίον, downwards, motion down from where the speaker is.
		ἀνωταρ, downwards, motion down from above to where the speaker is.
		τίον (πίον), down, below, rest below the place where the speaker is.
		ἀνωταρ (ἄνωτ), * down, rest where the speaker is.

436. The following examples will fully illustrate the use of the words for “up” and “down” :—

A.	|	A says to B , I'll throw it down , Καίτινὸ μέ πίον ἐ.
		Is it down yet? Ὕφουτ ρέ τίον ρόρ?
		Throw it up , Καίτ ἀνίον ἐ.
		It is up now, Τά ρέ ἀνίον ἀνοίτ.
B.	|	B says to A , I'll throw it up , Καίτινὸ μέ ρωταρ ἐ.
		Is it up yet? Ὕφουτ ρέ τωταρ ρόρ?
		Throw it down , Καίτ ἀνωταρ ἐ.
		It is down now. Τά ρέ ἀνωταρ ἀνοίτ.

N.B.—He is **up** (*i.e.*, he is not in bed), Τά ρέ 'να ριυθε.

We are **up**, Τά ρινν 'νάριυθε

* See foot-note at end of page 160.

487. *Abur*, on this side, *abur asur tatl*, here and there, on this side or on that (*when rest is implied*).

anall asur anonn, here and there: hither and thither, to this side and to that (*when motion is implied*).

Over.

488. The following sentences will exemplify the translation of the word "over":—

A. _____ B.

A says to B, I'll throw it over to you,	<i>Caitfiré mé anonn éugat é.</i>
„ Is it over yet?	<i>Ófuit ré tatl fóf?</i>
„ Throw it over to me,	<i>Cait anall éugam é.</i>
„ It is over now,	<i>Tá ré abur anoir.</i>

489. He went over the wall. *Óuaró ré tar an mballa.*

He went over to Scotland. *Óuaró ré anonn go n-Albain.*

He came over from Scotland. *Táinig ré anall ó Albain.*

East and West.

The root οἶη means front : ἰάη means back.

440. The ancients faced the rising sun in naming the points of the Compass; hence τοῖη, east; τῖαη, west; τυαῖθ, north; τεαη, south.

441. { ροῖη, motion eastward from the place where we are.
 τοῖη (ροῖη), rest in the east, with regard to where we are.
 ἀνοῖη, motion from the east to the place where we are.

442. { ρῖαη, motion westward from the place where we are.
 τῖαη (ρῖαη), rest in the west.
 ἀνῖαη, motion from the west to the place where we are.
 ἄβυη, here, rest at the place where we are.

443. The words τῖαη, τοῖη, τυαῖθ, τεαη, have primary reference to position with regard to the person.

444. With reference to a house, ρῖαη is *inwards*, ροῖη is *outwards*.

Compound, or Phrase Adverbs.

445. The following list are really phrases formed of nouns or adverbs preceded by prepositions.

ι ὄρατο,*	afar off, in space or time : ι ὄρατο ἀρ πο, far from here : ι ὄρατο ποῖνε, long before.
ι ἕξιν,	far off.
ι ἕσθιναι ὅτε,	always.
ἀρ ἀπρ,	back ; as, Come back. Τὰρ ἀρ ἀπρ.
ἀρ ἕξιν,	backwards.
ι ὄτοραδέ,)	first, at first, in the beginning.
ἀρ ὄτῳρ,	
ἀρ ὄτῳρ,)	
ι ἕσθαι ὄτι,	immediately, instantly.
ἀππ πο,	here.
ἀππ ππ,	there.
ἀρ βαλλ,	by and by, after awhile (it some- times means immediately).
ἀρ ἀππ ὄτι,	at all, at any rate.
ι π-ἀππ ὄτι	
ἀρ ἀππ ὄτι	
ἀρ βίτ,	
ἀρ ὄτι ἀρ βίτ,)	
ἀρ εἰσιν,	with difficulty, hardly, perforce.
ι λείτ,	apart, aside, separately ; ἕσθ ι λείτ, come hither.

* Δ is frequently used instead of ι in these phrases.

αρ ηθὸς,	in a manner, so that.
αρ υαιηυθ,	sometimes, at times.
ι η-ἀηηυε,	on high; κοηα 'η-ἀηηυε, at full gallop.
ι η-εηηεαδτ,	together.
υεαηηαδ,	almost.
αδ η-αρ, ααυ αρ,	whence, from what.
αα ηευυ, } αηα ηευυ, }	how many, how much.
υο ηιου,	always.
εαυου,	that is, <i>id est</i> , <i>i.e.</i>
ηά υεουη,	at last.
ηά υεουυ,	
ηά υό,	twice; ηά τηη, thrice, &c., &c.
ηά ηεαδ,	by turns, respectively.
ηο υηάτ,	ever (future), to the judgment.
ουουθε,	for ever (future).
ηαηη,	ever (past).
ηο η-ἀηηυτε,	especially.
ηο υειηηηη,	indeed.
ηο η-ηουηλάν,	entirely, altogether.
ηο λειη,	entirely.
ηο λεου,	enough.
ηαηη αη ηευυουηα,	likewise, in like manner.
ό ηουη ι λειτ, } ό ηουη αηαδ, }	from that time out.
τυηηη(αυ) ειηε, } τυηηη ηόη,	besides, moreover.
ηά υειηη(αυ),	at last.

μαρ ριν οε,	therefore, thereupon.
μαρ ατά, μαρ ατάρο,	namely, viz., i.e.
οε ζνάτ,	usually.
οε λάταιρ,	presently, just now.
οά ρίριθ,	really, in fact.
λάιτρεαδ bonn, }	just now, exactly now, im-
τομ λάιτρεαδ, }	mediately.
ρά τυαιριμ,	conjecturally.
ζο μόρ-μόρ, }	especially.
ζο η-υρμόρ, }	
ορ ιριολ,	secretly, lowly.
ορ άρο,	aloud, above board, openly
οε τό,	by day.
ο'οιόδε, }	by night.
ιρτ'οιόδε, }	
όόειτε (ό η-α όειτε),	asunder.
(ο)άρι ηοόιζ,	sure, surely.
αρι μαριον,	in the morning.
ρα τραάτνονα, }	in the evening.
υμ τραάτνονα, }	
αρι μαριον ηηοιυ	this morning.
αρι μαριον ι μβάριαδ,	on to-morrow morning.
ρα τραάτνονα ηηοιυ,	this evening.
ατρυζαδ ηηοέ,	on the day before yesterday.
ατρυζαδ ι μβάριαδ,	} on the day after to-morrow.
ανοιρτεαρ, υμάνοιρτεαρ,	
λά αρι η-α βάριαδ,	on the following day.
ι μβλιαθνα,	(during) this year.
αυηραιθ,	(during) last year.
ατρυζαδ αυηραιθ,	(during) the year before last.

446. The phrases which have just been given about morning, evening, &c., are strictly adverbial, and cannot be used as nouns.

447.

Adverbs.	Nouns.
ἡμέρη τοῦ κυριακάου, on Sunday	ἡμέρη, m., Sunday
ἡμέρη τοῦ δευτέρου, on Monday	ἡμέρη, m., Monday
ἡμέρη τοῦ τριτοῦ, on Tuesday	ἡμέρη, f., Tuesday
ἡμέρη τοῦ τετάρτου, on Wednesday	ἡμέρη, f., Wednesday
ἡμέρη τοῦ πεμπτοῦ, on Thursday	ἡμέρη, f., Thursday
ἡμέρη τοῦ ἑξήτου, on Friday	ἡμέρη, f., Friday
ἡμέρη τοῦ ἑβδόμου, on Saturday	ἡμέρη, m., Saturday

448. ἡμέρη takes the name of the day in the genitive case; it is used only when “on” is, or may be, used in English—*i.e.*, when the word is adverbial.

ἡμέρη is really an old word for day. It occurs in the two expressions ἡμέρη τοῦ, to-day; ἡμέρη ἄνευ, yesterday. It is now never used except before the names of the days of the week, and in the two expressions just mentioned.

449. “Head-foremost.”

He fell head-foremost,	ἔπεσε κεφαλῆς ἔμπροσθεν* ἄνω.
I fell head-foremost,	ἔπεσα κεφαλῆς ἔμπροσθεν μοῦ ἄνω.
She fell head-foremost,	ἔπεσε κεφαλῆς ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῆς ἄνω.
They fell head-foremost,	ἔπεσαν κεφαλῆς ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν ἄνω.

* ἔμπροσθεν is a phrase meaning “after,” and is followed by a genitive case.

CHAPTER VII.

Prepositions.

450. The following list contains the simple prepositions in use in Modern Irish:—

í, a, in, (ann), in	go, to (motion)
aS, (aíS), at	roim, before
aí, (aí), on	roir, between
aí, out of	le, with
oí, by (in swearing)	ó, from
oí, off, from	tuair, } over, across
oí, to	tuair, }
fa, faoi,* under	tré, trí, through
gan, without	um, im, concerning, about

451. The prepositions í, in (or ann), go, le, and tré take r when they come before the article, as

leir an mnaoi, with the woman.

inr an leabhar, in the book.

inr na páirceannaib, in the fields.

*ré is used in Munster.

maidread,	well, if so.
nó,	or.
ná,	nor.
ó,	since, because.
ó naé	since...not.
ó tárla go,	whereas.
óir,	for, because.
ruí, ruí má,	before (followed by a verb).
uime rin,	therefore, wherefore (these have also an adverbial force).
tar ceann,	moreover, besides, furthermore.
ar an dódar rin	wherefore, therefore.
mar rin féin,	nevertheless, notwithstanding, even so.
bíod go,	although, whether...or. Bíod ré ós nó doirta, bíod ré rairóir nó boct. Whether he be young or old, whether he be rich or poor. Bíod is really the imperative 3rd sing. of táim, meaning "let (him) be."

453. The use of MAR before a clause is noteworthy.

rá mar aoudairt ré, (according) as he said.

tar mar bí ré veic mbliadna rícead ó foin.

Beyond (or compared with) how it was 80 years ago.

i tcaob mar veir tú, regarding what you say.

táinig ré mar a raib fionn. He came to where Finn was.

μαρ ἀτά or μαρ ἀτάϊτο, that is, viz., i.e.

μαρ ζο μβαθ̄ ιαῡ ρέιν το̄ θευμᾱν αν̄
ζνίωμα, as if it were they who per-
formed the act.

μαρ αν̄ ζευονα, likewise.

μαρ ζεαλλ̄ αν̄, on account of.

CHAPTER IX.

484. Interjections and Interjectional Phrases.

Α,

O (the sign of the Vocative
case).

hush! list!

Εἰρε,
ῥοῖριον!
ῥαιριον!
μο θρον!
μο ερεαε!
μο λεαν!
μο λεαν ζευρ!

Alas!

ρευε!
Ὁ βῦ βῦ! οε! υε! υον!

Behold! lo!

μο ναιρε τῦ!

Alas!

Shame on you!

. . . α βῦ!

Hurrah for . . . !

ῥαίιτε νόματ!

Welcome!

Ὅια το θεατα! } 'Σέ το θεατα! } Σλάν λεατ (λιθ)! Σλάν βεο ασατ (ασαιθ)! } θεανναατ λεατ (λιθ)! }	Hail! Good-bye!
Ὅια λινν! Μαιρεαθ! φοισιο (φοισνε)! φαίρε! ῶο οτιέρ τῦ ρλάν! ῶο φοισθισιο Ὅια οῦιτ! θι 'οο τορτ! } ειρτ το θευτ! }	God be with us! Well! Musha! Patience! Take care! Fie! Safe home! God prosper you! Silence!
μο χοιρμ τῦ! Σῦο ορτ! } Σλάντε! }	Bravo! Good health!
Μαιτ αν ρεαρ! Μαιτ αν βυαααιι! οῦιθεαααρ λεατ! } ῶο ραιθ μαιτ ασατ! }	Good man! Good fellow! Thanks! thank you!
ῶο η-ειρμιο αθ λεατ! ηάρ λείγιο Ὅια ριν! ῶο μβεαννουγιο Ὅια οῦιτ!	Good luck to you! God forbid! God save you! Good morning! &c. .
ῶο μαιρμ, } ῶο μαιρμ τῦ! }	Long life to you!
ῶο θρορμιο Ὅια οραινν! οιρθε μαιτ οῦιτ! ῶο οτυγαο Ὅια οιρθε μαιτ οῦιτ!	God help us! May you have a good night! May God give you a good night!

Go mbuaódaíó Óia leat !	God grant you success !
Slán coúalta na h-oiréce asat !	Sound night's sleep to you!
Go scoúlaíó go ráth !	May you sleep peacefully .
Dail ó Óia opt !	God bless you !
Cuideacán Dé leat !	May God accompany you !
Fad raogail asat !	Long life to you !
Duairé leat !	} Success to you !
Rat go raib opt !	

CHAPTER X.

WORD-BUILDING.

Prefixes.

455. The following is a list of the principal prefixes used in Irish. Some of them have double forms owing to the rule caot te caot.

αιρ or ειρ, back, again ; like the English *re-* ;

ιοc, payment ; αιριοc, repayment, restitution.

Δη	or	Διη,	} Negative particles	ηέρο, even ; Διηηέρο, un-
Δη	,,	Διη,		even.
οί	,,	οίο,*		τηράτ, time ; ι η-αντηράτ, un-
μη	,,	μιο,		timely.
νεαμη	,,	νειμη,		ceann, a head ; οίκεανηαδ,
εαρ,				to behead.
				κομηαιτε, an advice ; μιο-
				κομηαιτε, an evil advice.
				ηιό, a thing ; νειμηηιό, no-
				thing, non-entity.
				εάηροεαρ, friendship ; εαρ-
				εάηροεαρ, enmity.

έ or έα, a negative particle. It eclipses c and τ and becomes εαζ before ρ. Cόη, just ; εαζcόη, unjust ; τηομ, heavy ; εαοτηομ, light ; κομηαιτ, like ; ευγραμηαιτ, different.

οηοc, bad, evil ; μεαρ, esteem ; οηοc-μηεαρ, reproach, disesteem.

κομη, equal ; Διητηη, time ; κομη-Διητηεαηαc, contemporary.

* οί, οίο eclipse words beginning with b or ρ, οίομβυιόεαcαρ, ingratitude.

an,	} Intensifying particles	mórη, big; an-mórη, very big.
it, iot,		τοατ, a colour; iotτοατατ, many-coloured.
ηó,		mórη, big; ηó-mórη, too big.
ράη,		τε, warm; ράη-τε, excessively warm
λάν,		αιρόβειτ, vast; λάν-αιρόβειτ, awfully vast.
ύη,		ξηάνοα, ugly; ύη-ξηάνοα, very ugly.

τεατ, a half; τεατ-υαιη, half an hour; ηγευτ, a story; τειτ-ηγευτ, an excuse.

ηη, ηον, fit, suitable; οευητα, done; ηη-οευητα, fit to be done; ηάηοτε, said; ηον-ηάηοτε, fit to be said; ηον-μολητα, praiseworthy; ηον-όλητα, drinkable; ηη-ηητε, eatable, edible. (See pars. 286, 288.)

ηευη, before; ηάηοτε, said; ηευη-ηάηοτε, aforesaid.

ηηιτ, back; ηηιτ-τεατ, coming and going; ηηιτ-υαηατ, palpitation, or a return stroke.

βαν, a feminine prefix; ηλαιτ, a prince; βαν-ηλαιτ, a princess; βαιη-ηηγεαηηηα, a lady.

ατ, a reiterative particle: ηάτ, a saying; ατ-ηάτ, a repetition; ατυαιη, another time; αν ατθιαιθαιη, next year; αν ατηεατμαηη, next week. ατ has sometimes the force of "dis" in dismantle, as cumατ, to form;

ατ̄cυμᾱθ, to deform, destroy; ρ̄ιο̄ζᾱθ, to crown, to elect a king; ατ̄ρ̄ιο̄ζᾱθ, to de-throne.

βῑτ, βῑοτ, lasting, constant; βυᾱη, lasting; βῑοτ-βυᾱη, everlasting; βῑτ-̄ρ̄ῑνεun, ever-faithful.

οο and ρο, two particles which have directly opposite meanings, as have often the letters ο and ρ. Οο denotes *difficulty, ill, or the absence of some good quality*; ρο denotes the opposite.

οο-̄δεunτa, hard to be done	ρο-̄δεunτa, easy to be done
ο̄όλ̄αρ, sorrow	ρ̄όλ̄αρ, comfort, joy
οοναρ, bad-luck	ρ̄οναρ, good-luck
οῡβ̄ᾱς, sad	ρ̄ῡβ̄ᾱς, merry
οαῑρ̄ο̄β̄ιρ, poor	ρ̄αῑρ̄ο̄β̄ιρ, rich
ο̄αοι, a fool	ρ̄αοι, a wise man
οῑτ, want, misery	ρ̄ῑτ, peace, plenty
οῡβ̄αῑτce, vice	ρ̄ῡβ̄αῑτce, virtue
ο̄αορ, condemned, dear	ρ̄αορ, free, cheap
οο̄ςαρ, harm	ρ̄ο̄ςαρ, profit
οονα, unlucky, unhappy	ρ̄ονα, lucky, happy
οοῑνεann, bad weather	ρ̄οῑνεann, fine weather
οοcᾱμᾱιτ, inconvenient	ρ̄οcᾱμᾱιτ, convenient

456. Affixes or Terminations.

ᾱς, when it is the termination of an adjective, means full of, abounding in: β̄ρ̄ιᾱτ̄αρ, a word; β̄ρ̄ιᾱτ̄ρ̄ᾱς, wordy, talkative; ρ̄εῡρ̄ᾱς, grassy.

ας, when it is the termination of a noun, denotes a person or personal agent: as Ἐιρεαννας, an Irishman; Ἀλβανας, a Scotchman.

ας is an abstract termination, like the English *-ness*: μιλις, sweet; μιλιςας, sweetness.

N.B.—The termination *-ας* is usually added to adjectives.

αις, υις, ις, are personal terminations denoting an agent: ρησις, a story; ρησιςυις, a storyteller; πος, a foot; ποσις, a pedestrian.

αις, ις, are also personal terminations denoting an agent: πεισ, deceit; πεισαις, a deceiver.

αις, a termination having the very same force as the English *like* or *ly*: ανδραιοις, manly; βασιλαιοις, princely, generous.

αις, εις, or sometimes ρ alone, an abstract termination like *ας*: αγαθαις, good; αγαθεις, goodness; κεφαλις, a head; κεφαλις, headship, authority.

οις and υις have a collective force: αν, ολις, a leaf (of a tree); ολιςοις, foliage.

οις, ος, or ταις, is an adjectival termination which has usually the force of the English *-like*: μεγαλοιοις, majestic; χρυσοιοις, golden; ξαλλοιοις, exotic, foreign (from ξαλλοις, a stranger, a foreigner).

e is an abstract termination like *act* or *ar*: whenever it is added to an adjective the resulting abstract noun, owing to the rule “*caol te caol*,” has the very same form as the *genitive singular feminine of the adjective*: as, *riat*, generous; *féite*, generosity; *áro*, high; *áiríoe*, height; *geat*, bright; *gíte*, brightness; *áitne*, beauty.

lać, *nać*, *rać*, *tać*, *trac*, have all the same meaning as *ac*, viz., full of, abounding in: *muc*, a pig; *muctac*, a piggery; *coit*, a wood; *coitteać*, a place full of woods; *ruitteać*, bloody; *toitteać* (*toitteannać*), willing.

már means *full of, abounding in*: *ceol*, music; *ceol-már*, musical; *greann*, fun; *greannmár*, full of fun, amusing; *ciatlímár*, sensible, intelligent.

óir, *uóir*, or *tóir*, denotes a *personal agent*: *rpeal*, a scythe; *rpealaoóir*, a mower, reaper; *uoir-peóir*, a door-keeper.

Diminutives.

457. In Irish there are three diminutive terminations, viz., *ín*, *án*, and *óg*. However, *ín* is practically the only diminutive termination in Modern Irish as *án* and *óg* have almost lost their diminutive force. A double diminutive is sometimes met with, as *ároáinín*, a very little height.

ín.

458. The termination **ín**, meaning "small" or "little," may be added to almost every Irish noun. Whenever the final consonant is broad it must be made slender (as the **ín** always remains unaltered), the vowels undergoing the same changes as in the formation of the genitive singular, but **Ć** is not changed into **Ś** (see pars. 60 and 78).

ḁṛḁḁ , an ass	ḁṛḁḁín , a little ass
ṛḁṛṛ , a man	ṛṛín , a „ man
śṛṛṛ , a field	śṛṛṛín , a „ field
ḁḁḁḁḁḁ , an old woman	ḁḁḁḁḁḁín , a „ old woman
ṛṛḁṛṛ , a street	ṛṛḁṛṛín , a „ street, a lane

If the noun ends in **e**, drop the **e** and add **ín**; but if the noun ends in **ḁ**, drop the **ḁ** and attenuate the preceding consonant; then add **ín**.

ṛṛḁṛḁ **ṛṛḁṛḁín** **ṛṛḁṛḁ** **ṛṛḁṛḁín** **mḁḁḁ** **mḁḁḁín**

459.**ḁín.**

ṛṛṛṛḁḁ , a brook,	from ṛṛṛṛṛ , a stream.
ḁṛṛḁḁ , a hillock,	„ ḁṛṛṛ , high.
ṛḁḁḁśḁḁ , a knitting-needle,	„ ṛḁḁḁśḁ , a thorn.
ḁṛṛḁḁ , a pin,	„ ḁṛṛḁḁ , a spit.
ṛḁḁḁḁḁḁ , a booklet,	„ ṛḁḁḁḁḁḁ , a book.
śḁḁḁḁ , a twig,	„ śḁḁḁḁ , a branch.
ṛṛḁḁ , a little lake,	„ ṛṛḁḁ , a lake.
ṛśḁḁḁḁ , a wing,	„ ṛśḁḁḁḁ , a shield.

The above are examples of real diminutives, but such examples are not very numerous.

460.

ός.

πιαρός (πέιρτεός), a worm, from πιαρτ, a reptile.
 λάρός, a match, ,, λαρ, a light.
 γαβρός, a little fork, ,, γαβάτ, a fork.

These are examples of real diminutives in ός, but such real diminutives are not numerous, as most nouns in ός have practically the same meaning as the nouns from which they were derived (the latter being now generally obsolete): *cuiteός*, a fly, from *cut*, a fly; *οριρεός*, a briar, from *οριρ*, a briar; *φουνηρεός*, an ash, from *φουνηρ*, an ash.

In Craig's Grammar we find *λυός*, a rat (*λυτ*, a mouse). This example is a striking instance of the fact that the termination *ός* is losing (if it has not already lost) its diminutive force.

All derived nouns in *ός* are feminine.

Derived Nouns.

461. Words are of three classes—Simple, Derivative, and Compound. All simple words are, as a general rule, monosyllables; they are the roots from which derivative and compound words spring. Derivative words are made up of two or more parts. These parts undergo slight changes when they are united to form words, and thus the component parts are somewhat disguised. The difficulty which presents itself to a student in the spelling of Irish is more apparent than real. The principle of vowel-assimilation is the key to

Irish spelling. Let a student once thoroughly grasp the rules for “caol te caol, &c.,” “aspiration,” “eclipsis,” “attenuation,” and “syncope,” and immediately all difficulty vanishes.

Derivatives are formed of simple words and particles. The most important of the latter have been already given under the headings “Prefixes” and “Affixes.” We will here give some examples of derivative nouns, a careful study of which will enable the student to split up the longest words into their component parts, and thus arrive at their meanings.

462. trom means heavy; tromar, i.e., trom + ar (the abstract termination) means heaviness or weight; éatrom, light, from trom, and the negative particle éa, which eclipses c and t, hence the o; éatromar, lightness, from éa, not; trom, heavy; ar, ness; comtrom, impartial, fair, or just; from com, equal, and trom, heavy; comtromar, impartiality, fairness, &c.; éagcomtrom, partial, unjust; from éa + com + trom; éagcomtromar, partiality, injustice; from éa + com + trom + ar. Spealaoíh, a reaper; from rpeat, a scythe, and oíh, an affix denoting an agent; the a is put in between the t and o to assist pronunciation: cáirne, friends; cáirnear, friendliness, friendship; euscáirnear, unfriendliness, hostility: fearamlaet, manliness; from fearh + amail + aet: neim-geanamlaet, unamiability; from neim, not + gean, affection + amail + aet: ríogact, a

kingdom, from $\mu\acute{\iota}\omicron\varsigma + \acute{\alpha}\epsilon\tau$: $\kappa\omicron\mu\acute{\omicron}\rho\tau\acute{\alpha}\rho$, comparison, emulation, competition; from $\kappa\omicron$ ($\kappa\omicron\mu$), equal, and $\mu\acute{\omicron}\rho\tau\acute{\alpha}\rho$, greatness, *i.e.*, comparing the greatness of one thing with that of another.

463. Compound nouns are formed by the union of two or more simple nouns, or of a noun and an adjective.

(A.) **A compound noun formed of two or more nouns, each in the nominative case, has its declension determined by the last noun. Its gender also is that of the last noun, unless the first noun-part be such as requires a different gender. The first word qualifies the second, and the initial consonant of the second is usually aspirated.**

(B.) **If the compound is formed of a noun in the nominative form followed by a genitive noun, the first is the principal noun, and determines the declension and gender; the second qualifies the first, and generally remains unaltered, and the aspiration of the initial consonant in this case depends on the gender of the first noun. See par. 21(f).**

We will give here a few examples of the two chief kinds of compound nouns. It is usual to employ a hyphen between the nouns in Class A, but not in Class B.

464.

Class A.

βρευσ-ῖν, a pseudo king	βρευσ, a lie, and ῖν, a king
βουν-ῖν, a fountain	βουν, a source, origin, and ῖν, a stream
κατ-ὄβη, a helmet	κατ, a battle, and ὄβη, top, head
κλαρ-ῖν, twilight	
κλογ-ῖν, a belfry	κλογ, a clock, bell, and ῖν, a house
κρᾶσθ-ῖν, a garland	κρᾶσθ, a branch, and ῖν, a wreath
κύλ-ῖν, back-biting	κύλ, the back of the head, and ῖν, talk
κασίον-ῖν, mutton	} ῖν, flesh; κασίον, a sheep κᾶσθ, a calf; μῖν, a pig μᾶρ, a beef
κᾶσθ-ῖν, veal	
μῖν-ῖν, pork, bacon	
μᾶρ-ῖν, beef	
λάμ-ῖν, a household god	} λάμ, a hand; ὁῖν, God; εὐσθ, a cloth; ὄβη, a sledge
λάμ-εὐσθ, a handker- chief, a napkin	
λάμ-ὄβη, a hand-sledge	
λεῖτ-ῖν, * an excuse	λεῖτ, a half, and ῖν, a story
ὄβη-ῖν, a sceptre; ὄβη, gold; and ῖν, a rod	
τίη-ῖν, patriotism; τίη, country; and ῖν, love	

* ῖν μο λεῖτ-ῖν I beg your pardon. (Lit. Accept my excuse).

465.

Class B.

βρατ ταιρε, a winding-sheet (a garment of death).

ρεαρ ceoit, a musician (a man of music).

ρεαρ ρεαρα, a seer (a man of knowledge; ριορ, gen. ρεαρα).

ρεαρ τιγε, a householder (a man of a house).

μαc τιρε, a wolf (son of (the) country).

cu μαρα, an otter (a hound of the sea; μυιρ, gen. μαρα).

λαoς μαρα, a seal (a calf of the sea).

ρεαρ ιοναιo, a lieutenant, vicegerent (a man of place).

τεac ορτα, an inn, hotel (a house of entertainment).

μαιριρτιρ ρcoite, a schoolmaster (a master of a school).

υb cιρce, a hen-egg (an egg of a hen.)

βεαν ριoε or βεαν τ-ριoε, a witch (a woman of the ριοo, a fairy hill).

466.

A Noun and an Adjective.

αρo-ρι, a high king.

αρo-τιγεαρηα, a sovereign lord.

αρo-ρηim, supreme power, chief power.

ctacn-ορειτ, partiality; ctacn, inclined: and βρειτ, a judgment.

cpom-teac, a druidical altar; cpom, bent; and teac, a stone, flag.

οαορ-ορειτ, condemnation; οαορ, condemned.

οαορ-ογταc, a bond-slave; ογταc, a servant.

ԾԵՐԾՐԱՇԱՐ (ԾԵՐԾ-ԾՐԱ-
 ՇԱՐ), a brother by blood } ԾԵՐԾ, real or true.
 ԾԵՐԾՐՆՐ, a sister by } ԾՐԱՇԱՐ and ՐՆՐ, brother
 blood. } and sister (in reli-
 gion).

ՐԻՐ-ԱՐՇԵ, spring water: ՐԻՐ, true, pure; ԱՐՇԵ, water.

ՏԱՐԾ-ՐԻՐ, a tempest: ՏԱՐԾ, rough; and ՐԻՐ, weather.

ՏՐՐ-ՔԻՃԾ, a hare: ՏՐՐ, short; and ՔԻՃԾ, a deer.

ՆԱԾ-ՕՍՈՒՄԵ, an upstart: ՆԱԾ, new, fresh; and ՕՍՈՒՄԵ,
 a person.

ՐԵՆ-ԱՇԱՐ, a grandfather, }
 ՐԵՆ-ՐԵՆ-ԱՇԱՐ (ՐԵ-ՐԵՆ- } ՐԵՆ, old; ԱՇԱՐ, a father.
 ԱՇԱՐ), a great grand- } ՄԱՇԱՐ, a mother;
 father. } ԱՐ, age.
 ՐԵՆ-ՄԱՇԱՐ, a grand- } ՐԵՃՇ, law; ՕՐՇԵ is a
 mother. } more common word
 ՐԵՆ-ԱՐ, old age. } for law.
 ՐԵՆ-ՐԵՃՇ, the old law. }

ՏՐԵՍՆ-ՔԵՐ, a brave man.

ՏՐԵՍՆ-ԼՈՐՇ, a hero.

ՐՃՐ-ՔԵԼԾ, a freehold: ՐԵԼԾ, possession.

ՏՐՈՄ-ԼՈՒՇԵ, a nightmare.

ԱՐԱԼ-ԱՇԱՐ, a patriarch.

ՐՆՐԻՇ-ՇԻԼԼ, folly, silliness: ՐՆՐԻՇ, silly; and ՇԻԼԼ, sen se

ՐՐՐ-ԾՐԱՇԱՐ, an adverb: ՐՐՐ, before; and ԾՐԱՇԱՐ, a
 word.

ՐՐՐ-ՈՒՄԵԼԼ, a frontier, extremity; ՈՒՄԵԼԼ, a border, a
 hem.

ՐՐՐ-ԾՐԵՍՇ, a prejudice (a fore-judgment).

ՐՐՐ-ՆԵՐՏ, violence.

ՐՐՐ-ԷՐՇԵՆ, oppression, compulsion.

Formation of Adjectives.

467. (a) Adjectives may be formed from many nouns by the addition of ΔĆ or ΕΔĆ, which signifies *full of, abounding in*. All these adjectives belong to the first declension, and are declined like οἶπεαĆ.

NOUN.	ADJECTIVE.
ρεαρς, anger	ρεαρςαĆ, angry
ρυι, blood	ρυιτεαĆ, bloody
ρευρ, grass	ρευραĆ, grassy
βυαρϑ, victory	βυαρϑαĆ, victorious
βρευς, a lie	βρευςαĆ, false, lying
οἶδεατ, one's best endeavour	οἶδεατταĆ, energetic
ρεαρραμ, standing	ρεαρραμαĆ, steadfast
ςνϑ, work	ςνϑαĆ, busy
κτϑ, fame	κτϑιτεαĆ, famous
ραοταρ, toil	ραοταραĆ, industrious
τϑβ, a loop	τϑβαĆ, deceitful
ραοςα, life	ραοςαĆ, long-lived
ρατ, sufficiency	ραταĆ, satiated
ατβα, Scotland	ατβαναĆ, Scotch
σακραν, England	σακραναĆ, English
κραοϑ, branch	κραοϑαĆ, branchy
καρρατς, a rock	καρρατςαĆ, rocky
βρϑν, sorrow	βρϑναĆ, sorrowful
ρατ, dirt	ραταĆ, dirty
ριορ, knowledge	ριοραĆ, intelligent
αταρ, joy	αταραĆ, joyous
οἶτςιορ, sorrow	οἶτςιοραĆ, sorrowful

NOUN.

cleap, a trick
 cuirpe, weariness
 uirge, water
 neut, a cloud
 leanb, a child
 gaoth, wind
 imniúe, anxiety
 cúmáct, power
 neul, a star
 aipe, care
 foigíro, patience
 eagla, fear
 toit, a will
 cúram, heed
 iomaíca, too much

ADJECTIVE.

cleapaic, tricky
 cuirpeac, weary
 uirgeac, watery
 neulaic, cloudy
 leanbaic, childish
 gaothaic, windy
 imniúeac, anxious
 cúmáctaic, powerful
 neultaic, starry
 aipeac, attentive
 foigíroeaic, patient
 eaglaic, timid
 toitteaic, willing
 cúramaic, careful
 iomaícaic, excessive,
 copious

(b). Many adjectives are formed by adding **mÁR** to nouns.

All these adjectives belong to the first declension and are declined like **móir**.

NOUN.

áó, luck
 ceol, music
 ciall, sense
 feur, grass
 feoil, flesh
 fonn, fancy

ADJECTIVE.

áómáir, lucky.
 ceolmáir, musical
 ciallmáir, sensible
 feurmáir, grassy
 feoilmáir, fleshy
 fonnmáir, desirous

NOUN.

ἑλὼρι, glory
 ἑρεανν, fun
 τιμᾶς, price, value
 λῖον, number
 νεαυτ, strength
 ῥῆσάτ, a shadow
 λύτ, activity

ADJECTIVE.

ἑλὼριμᾶρι, glorious
 ἑρεαννῆμᾶρι, funny
 τιμᾶςμᾶρι, valuable
 λῖονῆμᾶρι, numerous
 νεαυτῆμᾶρι, powerful
 ῥῆσάτῆμᾶρι, shy, startled
 λύτῆμᾶρι, active, nimble

(c). **Very many adjectives are formed from nouns by the addition of ἀμᾶιλ or εἰμᾶιλ (both pronounced oo-il or u-wil). All these adjectives belong to the third declension.**

NOUN.

ῥεαρ, a man
 βεαν, a woman
 ῥλαίτ, a prince
 ἀιμμ, a name
 μεαρ, esteem
 λά (pl. λαετε), a day
 ῥηάιν, hatred
 κατα (pl. κάητοε), a friend
 ναμᾶ (pl. νάητοε), an enemy
 κροῖοε, a heart
 ῥί (gen. ῥίος), a king
 καοι (pl. καοιτε), a way
 ῥιαρ, order
 ῥεαν, affection
 μοῦ, manner

ADJECTIVE.

ῥεαραμᾶιλ, manly
 βεαναμᾶιλ, womanly
 ῥλαίτεαμᾶιλ, generous
 ἀιμμεαμᾶιλ, renowned
 μεαραμᾶιλ, estimable
 λαετεαμᾶιλ, daily
 ῥηάινεαμᾶιλ, hateful
 κάητοεαμᾶιλ, friendly
 νάητοεαμᾶιλ, hostile
 κροῖοεαμᾶιλ, hearty, gay
 ῥίοςαμᾶιλ, kingly, royal
 καοιτεαμᾶιλ, opportune
 ῥιαραμᾶιλ, subject, docile
 obedient
 ῥεαναμᾶιλ, affectionate
 μοῦαμᾶιλ, mannerly

NOUN.

tír (pl. tíortha), country

meirneac, }
 mիրneac, } courage

teine (pl. teinte), fire

ríab, (pl. ríabte), a mountain

sreann, fun

eun, a bird

comurra, a neighbour

bairántar, authority

ADJECTIVE.

tíorthamail, country-like,
 homely, social

mիրneamail, courageous

teinteamail, fiery, igneous

ríabteamail, mountainous

sreannamail, funny, gay

eunamail, bird-like, airy

comurramail, neighbourly

bairántamail, authentic

(d). There is a fourth class of adjectives formed by the termination **ṪA** (**ṪA**); but it is not as large as the three preceding classes. The following are some of the principal ones:—

ṪAṪA, godly, divine

řeṪA, masculine

beṪA, feminine

óṪA, golden, gilt

laoṪA, heroic

řeṪA, ancient

ṪAṪA (**ṪAṪA**) human

řeṪA, ugly

cṪA, brave

beṪA, lively

řaṪA, exotic or foreign

naomṪA (**naomṪA**), holy,
 saintly

Compound adjectives are extremely common in Irish, being usually formed by the union of two or more simple adjectives (sometimes of a noun and an

adjective); but these compound adjectives present no difficulty once the simple adjectives have been mastered.

FORMATION OF VERBS.

468. Verbs can be readily formed from nouns and adjectives by the addition of $\iota\varsigma$ or $\upsilon\iota\varsigma$. The addition of this termination is sometimes accompanied by syncope, which often necessitates slight vowel changes in accordance with the rule “ $\epsilon\alpha\omicron\iota$ $\epsilon\epsilon$ $\epsilon\alpha\omicron\iota$.”

469. (a). Verbs derived from Nouns.

NOUN.	VERB (Stem).
$\alpha\iota\omicron\mu\mu$, a name	$\alpha\iota\omicron\mu\mu\iota\varsigma$, name
$\beta\epsilon\alpha\tau\alpha$, life	$\beta\epsilon\alpha\tau\upsilon\iota\varsigma$, nourish
$\kappa\upsilon\iota\mu\eta\epsilon$, memory	$\kappa\upsilon\iota\mu\eta\iota\varsigma$, remember
$\kappa\upsilon\omicron$, a part	$\kappa\upsilon\omicron\iota\iota\varsigma$ $\epsilon\epsilon$, assist (take part with)
$\kappa\acute{\upsilon}\iota$, the back of the head	$\kappa\acute{\upsilon}\iota\upsilon\iota\varsigma$, retire
$\rho\alpha\omicron\tau\alpha\rho$, exertion	$\rho\alpha\omicron\tau\upsilon\iota\varsigma$, exert
$\kappa\upsilon\alpha\iota\upsilon\tau$, a visit	$\kappa\upsilon\alpha\iota\upsilon\tau\upsilon\iota\varsigma$, visit, search
$\lambda\epsilon\alpha\rho$, improvement	$\lambda\epsilon\alpha\rho\upsilon\iota\varsigma$, improve
$\nu\epsilon\alpha\rho\tau$, strength	$\nu\epsilon\alpha\rho\tau\upsilon\iota\varsigma$, strengthen
$\alpha\delta\tau$, a decree	$\alpha\delta\tau\upsilon\iota\varsigma$, decree, enact
$\beta\acute{\alpha}\rho$, death	$\beta\acute{\alpha}\rho\upsilon\iota\varsigma$, put to death
$\epsilon\alpha\tau$, a battle	$\epsilon\alpha\tau\upsilon\iota\varsigma$, contend, fight
$\epsilon\acute{\epsilon}\iota\mu$, a step	$\epsilon\acute{\epsilon}\iota\mu\iota\varsigma$, step, advance
$\epsilon\rho\iota\omicron\delta$, an end	$\epsilon\rho\iota\omicron\delta\eta\upsilon\iota\varsigma$, finish
$\epsilon\rho\upsilon\tau$, a trembling	$\epsilon\rho\upsilon\tau\iota\varsigma$, tremble

NOUN.

ζορτα, hunger, injury
 ιομαδο, multitude
 ορτο, an order
 ρολυρ, a light
 τυρ (τορ), a beginning
 τρεοιρ, a guide
 ριαν, pain
 οιδιρ, work

VERB (Stem).

ζορτσιζ, injure
 ιομαδοιζ, multiply
 ορτοιζ, order, command
 ροιιριζ, enlighten
 τορτσιζ, begin
 τρεορτσιζ, guide, lead
 ριαντσιζ, cause pain
 οιδριζ, work

(b). Verbs derived from Adjectives.

ADJECTIVE.

αριο, high
 βάν, white
 ουθ, black
 βοθαρ, deaf
 βυαν, lasting
 ροιιλυρ, apparent
 ρυαρ, cold
 ιαζ, weak
 ριάν, well
 τιριμ, dry
 βοθτι, poor
 ρεαρτι, right
 μιιν, fine
 ιριολ, low
 υμιατ, humble
 ραιθθιρ, rich

VERB (Stem).

αριουιζ, raise
 βανιιζ, whiten
 ουθουιζ, blacken
 βοθριιζ, deafen, bother
 βυανιιζ, preserve
 ροιιιριζ, reveal, show
 ρυαρριιζ, cool, chill
 ιαζιιζ, weaken
 ριάνιιζ, make well, cure
 τιοριμριιζ, or τιμριιζ, dry
 βοθτιριιζ, impoverish
 ρεαρτιριιζ, correct
 μιιριιζ, make fine, *explain*
 ιριιζ, lower
 υμιτιριιζ, humble
 ραιθθριιζ, enrich

The compound verbs are very few, and are therefore of little consequence to the beginner.

PART III.—SYNTAX.

CHAPTER I.

The Article.

470. In Irish the article always precedes its noun, and agrees with it in gender, number and case: as, *an fear*, the man; *na fear*, the men; *an fear*, of the man; *na mná*, of the woman.

The initial changes produced by the article have been fully given in par. 40.

471. When one noun governs another in the genitive case the article cannot be used with the first noun: as, *mac an fear*, the son of the man; *fear an tise*, the man of the house, &c.

Exceptions. (1) When a demonstrative adjective is used with the first noun (the governing one), the article must also be used; as, *τῆ ἀν τεῶς ρῖν μο ἔρατο τε οἶοι*, that house of my friend's is for sale.

(2) If the two nouns form a compound word, the article is used before the first, if used in English: a newspaper, *ράιρερ νιαϊθεῶτα*; but, the newspaper, *ἀν ράιρερ νιαϊθεῶτα*.

(3) When the noun in the genitive case is an indefinite* one, *which denotes a part of something, the material of which a thing is made, or the contents of the first noun*, the article is used with the first noun when it is used in English :—

an gream aráin, the piece of bread.

an mála mine, the bag of meal.

an crúirgin uirge, the little jug of water.

We say *blar aráin*, for, the taste of bread ; *bolac éirg*, the smell of fish ; *mac ríog*, the son of a king ; because if the noun in the genitive expresses quality, connection, or origin, the governing noun does not take the article.

472. If a nominative be followed by several genitives the article can be used only with the last (if "the" be used in English), as, *cuime éinn an capall*, the weight of the horse's head.

The article is often omitted before a noun which is antecedent to a relative clause ; as, *ír é cuime oo bí ann*. He is the person who was there.

473. In the following cases the definite article is frequently used in Irish though not used in English.

(1) Before surnames, when not preceded by a Christian name, as, *Raib an Úreacnac annsin?* Was Walsh there ?

* See par. 585.

(2) **Before the names of some countries, as,** *an Spáinn*, Spain; *an Fhrainc*, France; *rí na h-Éireann*, the king of Ireland: also before Rome, *'r an Róim*, in Rome; *ó'n Róim*, from Rome. **The article is not used before the names of Ireland, England or Scotland in the nominative and dative cases.**

(3) **Before abstract nouns:** *an t-ocfár*, hunger. *Is maíe an t-anntann an t-ocfár*. Hunger is a good sauce.

We frequently use *an báir* for "death."

The article is not used in such sentences, as:—

Tá ocfár orm. I am hungry.

(4) **Before nouns qualified by the demonstrative adjectives:** *an fear sin*, that man; *an bean so*, this woman.

(5) **Before adjectives used as nouns:**

an maíe ašur an t-otc, goodness and badness. *Is fearr liom an glár ná an dearg*. I prefer green to red.

(6) After "*cia*," meaning "which" or "what."

Cia an fear? Which man?

Cia an leabhar? What book?

(7) To translate "**apiece**," "**per**" or "**a**" before words expressing weight and measure.

Reut an ceann. Sixpence apiece.

Pinginn an púnt. A penny a pound.

Sgílling an dušon (dušín). A shilling a dozen.

(8). Before titles :

Δη τ-ατάτηρ Εοξάν ηα Ξραμνα. Father Eugene
O'Growney.

Δη τ-ατάτηρ Ρεαθαρ ηα Λαοξαιρε. Father Peter
O'Leary.

Δη υοοτύτηρ Ουδξλαρ Θε η-ΐρε. Dr. Douglas Hyde.

(9) To express any attribute :

Α θεαν ηα υτηί ηηό. O woman of three cows.

(10) The article is used before the word denoting the use to which a thing is put, or the place where a thing is found or produced.

Μάλα ηα ηηνε. The meal bag, *i.e.*, the bag for holding meal.

Χρúηξην δη υηξε. The water-jug.

Compare these with the following :—

Δη μάλα ηηνε. The bag of meal.

Δη χρúηξην υηξε. The jug of water.

(11) Before the word "υητε" meaning "every."

Δη υητε φεαρ. Every man.

Δη υητε τήρ. Every country.

(12) Whenever an indefinite noun, accompanied by an adjective is predicated of a pronoun by means of the verb ηρ, the definite article must be used with the noun whenever the adjective is placed immediately after the verb.

ηρ υηεξ δη τά ε. It is a fine day.

ηρ μαητ δη φεαρ τύ. You are a good man.

(13) **Before the names of seasons, months, days of the week** (when not preceded by the word *oia*), and in Ulster and Munster before numerals when they are not followed by nouns.

Ṭá ré an tó. It is two.

Δη ε Δη Σατάρηη ατά αζαίηηη? Is to-day Saturday?

Δη ηηοίηη Δη λυαη? }
 Δη ε ρο Δη λυαη? } Is this Monday?

ηηοίηη Δη Δοηηηη. To-day is Friday.

CHAPTER II

The Noun.

474. In Irish one noun governs another in the genitive case, and the governed noun comes after the governing one.

Ceann an capaitt. The horse's head.

The noun, *capaitt*, in the genitive case is aspirated by the article because it is masculine gender. It would not be aspirated if it were feminine. (See par. 40.)

475. When the governed noun in the genitive is a proper name it is generally aspirated, whether it be masculine or feminine, although the article is not used.

peann m'áire. Mary's pen.

leabhar Seagáin. John's book.

The last rule is by no means generally true of *place names*.

476. When the noun in **genitive case** has the force of an adjective, it is not preceded by the article, but its initial consonant is subject to precisely the same rules, with regard to aspiration and eclipsis, as if it were a simple adjective, *i.e.*, it is aspirated if the governing noun be nominative or accusative singular feminine, or genitive singular masculine. It is eclipsed if the governing noun be in the genitive plural.

uö éirce, a hen-egg (an egg of a hen).

uibe éirce, of a hen-egg.

féar ceoil, a musician.

fir ceoil, of a musician.

na bféar sceoil, of the musicians.

477. Apposition has almost entirely disappeared in modern Irish, the second noun being now usually in the nominative case, no matter what the case of the first may be.

478. A noun used adjectively in English is translated into Irish by the genitive case.

A gold ring, fáinne óir (lit. a ring of gold).

A hen-egg, uö éirce.

Oatmeal, mín cóirce.

479. Collective nouns (except in their own plurals) always take the article and qualifying adjectives in the singular; they *sometimes* take a plural pronoun, and may take a plural verb.

Ḫάνγαḫαρ αν ḫύιḫεαν κυρḫḫ ριν ḫο ḫάḫαιρ ḫίνν ḫσυρ
ḫο ḫεαννḫḫḫ ριαḫ ḫḫ. That company of warriors
came into the presence of Finn, and saluted him
(lit. to him).

480. Nouns denoting fulness or a part of anything
are usually followed by the preposition ḫe and the
dative case, but the genitive is also used.

ceann (or ḫαḫαρ) ḫ'ḫρ ηḫαḫρḫαιḫ, one of our hounds.
ḫḫρḫ mo ḫρḫḫḫ, the top of my shoe.
ḫḫn mo ḫḫḫḫ, the full of my fist.

In phrases such as "some of us," "one of them,"
&c., "of us," "of them," &c., are usually translated
by ḫḫḫḫ, ḫḫḫ, &c.; but ḫḫḫḫ, ḫḫḫḫ, &c., may also be
used.

481. The personal numerals from ḫḫḫ to ḫḫḫḫ
inclusive (see par. 177) **generally take their nouns**
in the genitive plural: ḫḫḫḫ ḫḫḫ, two sons; ηḫḫḫḫḫ
ḫḫḫ, nine men (lit. two of sons, nine of men).

ḫ ḫḫḫḫ ḫḫḫ ḫḫḫḫ ḫ ḫḫḫḫḫ ḫḫḫ.
His three sons and their three wives.

482. When used partitively they take ḫe with the
dative.

ḫḫḫḫ ḫḫ ηḫḫḫḫḫ ḫḫḫḫ ḫḫ 'n ḫḫḫ.
He drowned nine of them under the lake.
ηḫḫḫ ηḫḫḫḫḫ ḫḫ ḫḫḫḫḫḫ ηḫ η-ḫḫḫḫḫ.
Nine times nine of the stewards of Erin.

Personal Nouns.

483. An Irish name consists of two parts, the *ainm-bairisí* (or simply *ainm*), which corresponds to the English Christian name, and the *riomneas*, the surname or family name.

Surnames were first used in Ireland about the eleventh century: until that time every Irish personal name was significant, and sometimes rendered more so by the application of some epithet. "In the early ages individuals received their names from epithets implying some personal peculiarity, such as colour of hair, complexion, size, figure, certain accidents of deformity, mental qualities, such as bravery, fierceness, &c." Joyce's "Irish Names of Places."

484. When the Christian name is used in addressing a person, it is always in the vocative case, and preceded by the particle *Δ*, which causes aspiration, *e.g.* :

Ἰάν Νίον, Δ Σεαῖάν. Wait for me, John.

Θία θύιτ, Δ Σευμάιρ. Good morning, James.

485. When the Christian name is in the genitive case, it is aspirated, *e.g.* :

Λεαθάρ Μάιρε. Mary's book.

Σῖιαν Σεοίρρε. George's knife.

486. Surnames when not preceded by a Christian name usually take the termination *ΔC*, which has the force of a patronymic (or father-name), and are declined like *μαρκαC* (par. 57). They are usually preceded by the article except in the vocative case: *αν* *ῥαοιαC*, Power; *αν* *ὈβριαναC*, O'Brien; *καρὰν* *αν*

ῥᾶορᾱιξ, Power's horse. Ἐγὼ δᾱν τ-ἀρησεᾱο το η Ὀβριᾱνᾱς. I gave the money to O'Brien. Ἔαθ ι leit, ᾱ Ὀβριᾱνᾱιξ. Come here, O'Brien.

487. Surnames occurring in Ireland to-day are of three classes: (1) Surnames of Gaelic origin. **These in almost every instance have the prefix Ó (UΔ) or Mac for a male, and ní or nic for a female.** (2) Surnames of old foreign origin. The majority of these have no prefix. (3) Surnames of late foreign origin. Only a few of these have acquired a distinct form, pronounced in an Irish way.

488. **When the surname is preceded by any of the words Ó (UΔ), Mac, ní, nic, the surname is in the genitive case, and is aspirated after ní or nic, but not after Ó or Mac: e.g., Seḡḡᾱn Mac Ὀmᾱnᾱill, John McDonnell; mᾱipe ní Ḷonᾱill, Mary O'Connell; Ὀᾱpmuro Ó Conᾱill, Dermot O'Connell; nᾱra nic Ὀmᾱnᾱill, Nora McDonnell.**

489. **When the whole name is in the genitive case, the words after Uí (gen. of Ó or UΔ) and míc (gen. of Mac) are aspirated; ní and nic do not change in genitive. teḡḡᾱp Ḷeumᾱip Uí Ὀbriᾱn, James O'Brien's book; bó Ὀbriᾱn míc Ὀmᾱnᾱill, Brian McDonnell's cow.**

490. Mac and Ó aspirate when they really mean "son" and "grandson" respectively.

MAC D'OMHNAILL, Donal's son.

MAC D'OMHNAILL, McDonnell.

Ó B'RIAIN, Brian's grandson.

Ó B'RIAIN, O'Brien.

491. Some surnames take the article after MAC and NIC—*e.g.*:

SEUMAR MAC AN B'AIPO, James Ward.

NÓRA NIC AN ULTAIG, Nora McNulty.

CHAPTER III.

The Adjective.

492. An adjective may be used either **predicatively** or **attributively**. An adjective is used *predicatively* when it is predicated of a noun by a verb, and in this case it is *usually* separated from the noun by the verb. "The way was *long*, the wind was *cold*." "The day is *fine*." "He made the mantles *green*." "Long," "cold," "fine," and "green" are used *predicatively*. An adjective is used *attributively* whenever it is not separated from the noun by the verb, and is not predicated of a noun by a verb: as, "The *infirm old* minstrel went wearily along." "He made the *green* mantles." The adjectives "*infirm*," "*old*," and "*green*" are here used *attributively*.

493. In Irish almost every common adjective can be used both predicatively and attributively. There are, however, one or two **exceptions**: *ṛnoc*, bad, and *ṁeas*, good, can *never* be used predicatively. If “bad” or “good” be used predicatively in the English sentence, we must use *oic*, bad, or *maid*, good, in Irish. Never say or write *ṁá ré ṁeas* for “he is good,” but *ṁá ré maid*, &c.

The adjective *iomṁa* is always used predicatively with *ir*.

ir iomṁa maicé ṁo ṁab an tṁise reo.

(‘Tis) many a rider (that) has gone this way.

ADJECTIVE USED ATTRIBUTIVELY.

(a) The Position of the Adjective.

494. As a general rule the adjective follows its noun in Irish: as, *ṁeabair mṁr*, a big book; *ṁair maid*, a good man.

Exceptions. (1) A numeral adjective, whether ordinal or cardinal, when it consists of one word, always precedes its noun: as *ṁrí ba*, three cows; *ṁá cṁc*, two hens. The *interrogative*, *possessive*, and most of the *indefinite adjectives* also precede their noun.

(2) Monosyllabic adjectives are frequently placed before the noun, but then the noun and adjective form a compound noun, and consequently the initial of the noun is aspirated, when possible. This is

always the case with adjectives: *ṵeas*, good; *ṵoc*, bad; *ṵean*, old; and frequently with *nuas*, new; and *ṵior*, true. In this position the form of the adjectives never changes for number or case, but it is subject to the very same initial changes as if it were a noun.

ṵean-ṵean, an old man; *ṵean-ṵin*, old men.

ṵreun-ṵean, a brave man; *ṵro-ṵi*, a high king.

an ṵrean-ṵean, the old woman;

ṵin an ṵrean-ṵin, the hand of the old man.

(3) When a name consists of two words the adjective frequently comes between them: as, "*Sliab ṵeal ṵua*," "the bright Slieve Gua."

(b) Agreement of the Adjective.

When an adjective is used attributively and follows its noun, it agrees with the noun in gender, number, and case: as, *ṵean mór*, a big woman; *mac an ṵin mór*, the son of the big man; *na ṵin mór*, the big men.

For the aspiration and eclipsis of the adjective see par. 149.

495. Since the adjective in English has no inflexion for gender, it is quite a common thing to have one adjective qualifying two or more nouns of different genders. Sometimes in Irish we meet with one adjective qualifying two nouns of different genders or numbers; in such cases the adjective follows the

last noun, and agrees with it alone. However, the more usual method is to use the adjective after each noun: as,

ἄγαθον ἄνδρα καὶ γυναῖκα.
A good man and woman.

ADJECTIVE USED PREDICATIVELY.

(a) Position of the Adjective.

496. An adjective used predicatively always follows its noun, except when it is predicated by means of the verb *IS*, in any of its forms, expressed or understood.

The men are good, τὰ ἄνδρες ἀγαθοί.

The day is fine, ἡμέρα ἀγαθή.

If the verb *IS* be used in these sentences, notice the position of the adjective and the use of the pronoun.

The men are good, οἱ ἀγαθοί εἰσιν οἱ ἄνδρες.

The day is fine, ἀγαθή ἐστὶν ἡμέρα.

(b) Agreement of the Adjective.

An adjective used predicatively never agrees with its noun in either gender, number, or case: in other words, *the simple form of the adjective is always used.*

Moreover, it is never aspirated or eclipsed by the noun.

497. When the adjective comes immediately after the Past Tense or Conditional of *IS* (i.e., *ἦν* or *ἦν*),

its initial is generally aspirated, when possible; but in this case it is not the noun which causes aspiration.

Ὅα ἡρεᾶς ἀν ἑὶ ἔ. It was a fine day.

498. Notice the difference in meaning between the following:—

Ῥιννε ρέ να ρζεανα ζευρα He made the sharp knives.

Ῥιννε ρέ ζευρ να ρζεανα }
Ῥιννε ρέ να ρζεανα ζευρ } He made the knives sharp.

Ἐὰ ἀν ὄσ ῥόρ ὄυθ. The big cow is black.

Ἐὰ ἀν ὄσ ὄυθ ῥόρ. The black cow is big.

Ἐὰ ἀν οἰῶσε ὄορῆα ρτιυῶ. The night is dark and wet.

Ἐὰ ἀν οἰῶσε ρτιυῶ ὄορῆα. The wet night is dark.

499. Adjectives denoting fulness or a part of anything are usually followed by ὄε with the dative case:

full of milk, ἑᾶν ὄε ὄαιμνε.

two barrels full of water, ὄὰ ὄαριτε ἑᾶν ὄ' υἰρζε.

NUMERAL ADJECTIVES.

Position of the Words.

500. A numeral adjective, whether ordinal or cardinal, when it consists of one word, goes before the noun.

ῆεἰρε ῆαριττ, four horses; ρέ ῆαιμζ, six sheep.

ἀν ῆεἰο ὄυαῆαττ, the first boy.

The words for 40, 60, 80, 200, 300, &c., also precede their nouns.

501. A numeral adjective, except those just mentioned, consisting of two or more words, takes its noun immediately after the first part of the numeral: as,

ceitpe capaitt veug, fourteen horses.

oá uan veug, twelve lambs.

oá buin veug ir tpi ficio, seventy-two cows.

502. In large numbers there is a great difference between Irish and English with regard to the position of the words. In Irish the unit digit comes first, then the tens, next the hundreds, then the thousands, &c. This order is usually, though not always, followed. The hundreds and thousands may also precede the smaller numbers. The following examples are taken from Keating's Oiontopollac, edited by David Comyn. It may be useful to remark again that éa and eu are the same:—

In the tenth chapter ; 'ran veacmao caibioil.

519 A.D. ; doir do'n tigeapna cúig céad a'p naoi-
veug.

In the twenty-fifth chapter of the book ; ran
g-cúigead caibioil ficéad de'n leabap.

As we read in the 33rd page of his history,
Amail léigteap 'ran tpeap leacanao veug
ap ficio o'á ptaip.

52,000 of the Roman army, oá míle veug a'p
oá-ficio míle ve fluag Rómánao.

1,166 years; *ré bliatóna an trí ríctó an céad an míle.*

more than 400 years; *tuillead agus ceitpe céad bliadán.*

503. The initials of the numerals undergo the very same changes with regard to aspiration and eclipsis as a noun would in the same position. See the examples in last paragraph.

504. The article prefixes *τ* to *δονμάθ*, first, and to *οὐτμάθ*, eighth, whether the following noun be masculine or feminine: as,

an τ-οὐτμάθ θεαν, the eighth woman.

Initial Changes produced by the Numerals.

505. *Δον*, one; *ὅδ*, two; *ἑυθ*, first; and *τρεαρ*, third, aspirate the initial of the following word: as,

δον ὅδ ἀμάιν, one cow; *an ἑυθ ῥεαρ*, the first man.

506. *Δον*, prefixes *τ* to the letter *ρ*; but has no effect on *ο* or *τ*: *δον ἀρᾶ ἀμάιν*, one ass; *δον ἑορ ἀμάιν*, one foot; *δον τρᾶσαρτ ἀμάιν*, one priest; *δον τρῖατ ἀμάιν*, one rod; *δον τρεᾶθᾶτ ἀμάιν*, one hawk; *ὅδ ῥεᾶθᾶτ*, two hawks; *δον ταοῦ ἀμάιν*, one side.

507. *ἑαδτ*, seven; *οὐτ*, eight; *ἠαοι*, nine; and *θεῖτ*, ten; and their compounds eclipse the initial

of the following noun and prefix **n** to vowels; **ρεάτ** mba, seven cows; **οείτ** n-uβλα, ten apples.

508. **τρί**, **σειτρε**, **κούγ** and **ρέ** have usually no effect on consonants (except **σευθ**, 100, and **μίτε**, 1000); but **τρί**, **σειτρε**, **ρέ**, and **οαρα** prefix **n** to vowels: as, **τρί** βα, three cows; **τρί** n-αραι, three asses; **ρέ** n-uβλα, six apples; **ραν** οαρα n-άιτ, in the second place; **τρί** σευθ, 300; **σειτρε** **μίτε**, 4000.

Although the rule just given is the one usually observed, nevertheless these numerals (except **οαρα**) sometimes aspirate, even in literature,

The Number of the Noun after the Numerals.

509. The noun after **δον** is always in the singular, even in such numbers as **11, 21, 31, 41, &c**, as:

δον uβαλλ **αμάιν**, one apple.

δον uβαλλ **οευγ**, eleven apples.

510. When a noun has two forms in the plural, a short form and a long one, the short form is preferred after the numerals: as

ναοι n-uαιρε, nine times; not **ναοι** n-uαιρεανητα.

511. In Modern Irish the numerals **πίε**, **20**; **οά** **πίεθ**, **40**, &c., **σευθ**, 100; **μίτε**, 1,000, are regarded as simple numeral adjectives which take the noun after them in the singular number.

512. This peculiar construction has arisen from the fact that these numerals are really *nouns*, and formerly governed the nouns after them in the *genitive plural*. As the genitive plural of most Irish nouns has exactly the same form as the nominative singular, the singular form has come to be almost universally used in Modern Irish after these numerals. Formerly they would use ceoṁ ban and píce caora, but now we use ceoṁ bean and píce caora.

513. The word ceann and its plural cinn are often used with numerals *when the noun is not expressed in English*: as, Ca méud leabhar atá agat? Tá óa ceann deug agam. How many books have you? I have twelve.

Tá ceann (or tuine) acu iní an tíg.
There is one of them in the house.

The Dual Number.

514. Óa, "two," always takes the noun after it in the dual number (neither singular nor plural), which in every Irish noun has the same form as the dative singular. This does not at all imply that the noun after óa is in the dative case. It is in the *dative singular form*, but it may be in any of the five cases, according to its use in the sentence. All the cases of the dual number are alike, but the form of the genitive plural is often used for the genitive dual: óa buin, two cows; óa gadaoinn, two smiths; lán a óa lámh or lán a óa lám, the full of his two hands.

515. The article which qualifies a noun in the dual number **will always be in the singular form.**

516. The adjective which qualifies a noun in the dual number **will be in the plural form**, but really in the dual number; **the pronouns** belonging to the noun **will be in the plural form**; and **the verb may**, but need not be; because in these parts of speech the dual number and the plural number have the same forms.

517. The initial of an adjective* qualifying and agreeing with a noun in the dual number **will be aspirated**, no matter what the gender or case of the noun may be: **as,**

ῥά τις ὄευς,	twelve houses.
ἀν ῥά λαίμ ὀάνα,	the two white hands.
ἐάν Δ ῥά λαίμ ὀεας,	the full of her two little hands.

518. The ς of ῥά is usually aspirated, except after words ending in ς, η, τ, λ, ρ (dentals), or after the possessive adjective Δ, her.

Δ ῥά ὀοίρ ὀεας,

her two little feet.

* Except demonstrative, possessive, indefinite, and interrogative adjectives.

The Possessive Adjective.

519. A possessive adjective can never be used without a noun: as, her father and his, Δ η-αταρ Δ ζυρ Δ αταρ.

520. The possessive adjectives always precede their nouns: as, mo μάταρ, my mother.

521. The possessives mo, my; το, thy; and α, his, aspirate the initial of their nouns; άρ, our; συρ, your; and α, their, cause eclipsis: as, α υάν, his poem; το μάταρ, thy mother; α υάν, her poem; α ηυάν, their poem.

522. If a noun begins with a vowel, mo, my, and το, thy, become m' and τ' (τ or τ); α, his, has no effect; α, her, prefixes η; and α, their, prefixes η; άρ, our, and συρ, your, also prefix η to vowels: as, α αταρ, his father; α η-αταρ, her father; α η-αταρ, their father; m'φεαρ, my husband; τ'eun, your bird; άρ η-αράν λαεεαρμάτ, our daily bread; συρ η-αυήν, your song.

523. The possessive adjectives, when compounded with prepositions (see par. 186), have the same influence over the initials of their nouns as they have in their uncompounded state: as, τομ μάταρ, to my mother; ομ τήρ, from my country.

524. When the portion of a thing which belongs to one or more persons is to be expressed by the possessive adjectives, the name of the thing is preceded by *cuvo*, with the possessive adjective before it. The name of the thing is in the genitive case—genitive singular if *quantity* be implied, but genitive plural if *number*—as, my bread, *mo cuvo apan* (lit. my share of bread); his wine, *a cuvo piona*; their horses, *a scuvo capatt*.

This rule is not always followed; for instance, we sometimes find *m'pion*, my wine; but *mo cuvo piona* is more idiomatic.

525. The word *cuvo* is never used in this way before the name of a single object.

mo teavar, my book; *a scapatt*, their horse.

a teavar, his book; but *a cuvo teavar*, his books.

a bo, her cow; *a cuvo bo*, her cows.

526. The word *cuvo* is not used in such phrases as *mo cora*, my feet; *mo rute*, my eyes; *a cnama*, his bones, &c.

527. When the emphatic suffix is used, some make it follow *cuvo*; others make it follow the noun: as, *mo cuvo-re apan* or *mo cuvo apan-re*.

CHAPTER IV.

THE PRONOUN.

Personal Pronoun.

528. The personal pronouns agree with the nouns for which they stand in gender, number and person: as, He is a big man. *Ír mór an fear é.* They are big men. *Ír mór na fear iad.*

529. A personal pronoun which stands for a noun the gender of which is different from its sex, agrees in gender with the sex of the noun; as, *Ír maic an caitín í.* She is a good girl. *Ír olc an comuirc é.* He is a bad neighbour.

530. In Irish we have no neuter pronoun corresponding to the English "it;" hence, in translating "it," we must determine the gender of the Irish noun (masculine or feminine) and then use *ré* (he) or *rí* (she) accordingly: * as, It is terrible weather. *Ír caillte an aimsir í.* Is to-day Friday? *An í an Doine ará agáinn?* 'Tob í an fírinne í. It was the truth. *Tá an carúr agam, ní fuil ré trom.* I have the hammer, it is not heavy.

* The word *áit* although feminine takes generally a masculine pronoun, as, *Ír veaf an áit é.* It is a nice place.

Notice also—

Ír é }
 or } *mo bharámaic, mo tuairim, &c.* It is my opinion, &c., &c.
Ír í }

531. The pronoun *tú*, thou, is always used to translate the English "you" when only one person is referred to; as, How are you? *Cionnar tá tú?* What a man you are! *Ná tú an fear!*

532. The personal pronouns, whether nominative or accusative, always come after the verb; as, *molann sé tú*, he praises you.

533. The disjunctive forms of the personal pronouns are used immediately after the verb 1S in any of its forms expressed or understood; as, *is é an fear láidir é*. He is a strong man. *An é a fuair é?* Was it he who found it? *Ná í 'o' ingean í?* Is she not your daughter?

534. A personal pronoun which stands for a sentence, or part of a sentence, is third person singular, masculine gender. *An ruid sibairt mé, is é doirim air.* What I said, I repeat.

535. The accusative personal pronoun usually comes last in the sentence or clause to which it belongs: as, *'Ófás sé ar an áit sin iad.* He left them at that place. *Rug sé leir míle eile é.* He brought it with him another mile. *'Ófásar im áiré é.* I left it after me.

Relative Pronoun.

536. The relative particle follows its antecedent and precedes its verb: as, *an fear a cionnófar*, the man who will sleep.

537. The relative particle, whether expressed or understood, always causes aspiration: as, *an fear bialar as obair,* the man who will be at work.

538. The relative when preceded by a preposition causes eclipsis (unless the verb be in the Past Tense). When the relative *Δ* signifies "all that" or "what" it causes eclipsis: as, *an áit i n-Δ b-fuit ré,* the place in which he is; *Δ b-fuit i mBairle-Áta-Ciata,* all that is in Dublin.

539. When the relative is governed by a preposition and followed by a verb in the Past Tense, the relative combines with *ro* (the old sign of the Past Tense), and does not eclipse: *an áit ar tuir doó,* the place where (in which) Hugh fell.

540. The eight verbs which do not admit of the compounds of *ro* being used before them (see par. 279) form an exception to the last rule: as, *an tír i n-Δ tóáinis ré,* the country into which he came.

541. In English, when the relative or interrogative pronoun is governed by a preposition, the pronoun very often comes before the governing word: as, *What are you speaking about? The man that he gave the book to is here.* In colloquial Irish it is a very common practice to separate the relative particle from the preposition which governs it; but instead of using a simple preposition at the end of the sentence, as in English, we use a **prepositional pronoun**. Thus we

can say—*an fear a5 a bfuil an bó*, or more usually, *an fear a bfuil an bó aige*,* the man who has the cow; *an fear a úiolar an capall leir*, or *an fear leir úiolar an capall*, the man to whom I sold the horse.

542. The forms *uarb* or *uarab*, *uarb*, *leib*, *marb*, &c., are compounds of a preposition, relative particle; “*ro*,” the sign of the Past Tense; and *ba* or *buó* the Past Tense of *ir*.

uarb = *ro + a + ro + ba* = to whom was.

leib = *le + a + ro + ba* = with or by whom was.

as, bean uarb ainm Briúir, a woman whose name was Brigid.

543. As the accusative case of the relative particle has exactly the same form as the nominative, the context must determine, in those tenses in which the verb has no distinct termination for the relative, whether the relative particle is the subject or object of the verb; *an fear a buait Seagán*, may mean, The man whom John struck, or The man who struck John.

Translation of the Genitive Case of the English Relative.

544. The Irish relative has no inflection for case; hence, in order to translate the English word “whose”

* *An fear 50 b-fuil an bó aige* is also used.

when not an interrogative, **we must use one of the prepositions** (ΔΣ, το, ι) **+ relative particle + possessive adjective** (before the noun).

The man whose son was sick.

$$\text{an fear} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{οά} \\ \text{ΑΣά} \\ \text{ι n-α} \end{array} \right\} \text{ παις α mac τinn.}$$

but οά, ΑΣά, or 'Σά, ι n-α are often shortened to α, Σο, and nά; hence the above sentence in colloquial Irish would be—

$$\text{an fear} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{α} \\ \text{Σο} \\ \text{'nά} \end{array} \right\} \text{ παις α mac τinn.}$$

The woman whose son is sick visited us yesterday.

$$\text{an bean ú} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Σο} \\ \text{'Σά} \\ \text{\&c.} \end{array} \right\} \text{ bfuil α mac τinn éaimis rí} \\ \text{ar éuairt inóé éugainn.}$$

545. To translate the English relative pronoun when governed by an active participle, we employ a somewhat similar construction; as—

The hare that the hounds are pursuing.

Δn Σιρρίαδ Σά bfuil na Σαδαιρ αρ α τορς (or αρ α τóρ, or ΔΣ τóραιγεαέτ αιρ).

The man whom I am striking.

Δn fear ατάim οά bualaδ (or Σά bualaδ).

546. The relative α meaning *all that, what*, may itself be genitive; as, $\tau\mu\alpha\iota\alpha\ \alpha\ \mu\alpha\iota\beta\ \alpha\eta\eta$, a third of what were there. “ $\Theta\epsilon\iota\eta\ \beta\epsilon\alpha\eta\eta\alpha\delta\tau\ \acute{\omicron}\mu\ \acute{\epsilon}\rho\omicron\iota\theta\epsilon\ \acute{\epsilon}\mu\ \alpha\ \mu\alpha\iota\mu\epsilon\alpha\eta\eta\ \alpha\eta\ \beta\acute{\alpha}\nu\acute{\alpha}\nu\omicron\iota\omicron\iota\epsilon\ \acute{\epsilon}\rho\eta\epsilon\alpha\eta\eta\ \acute{\omicron}\iota\zeta.$ ” “Bear a blessing from my heart to all those who live on the fair hills of Holy Ireland.”

The relative α in this sentence is genitive case being governed by $\acute{\epsilon}\mu$ (see par. 603).

CHAPTER V.

The Verb.

547. As a general rule the verb precedes its nominative: as, $\tau\acute{\alpha}\ \rho\acute{\epsilon}$, he is; $\theta\acute{\iota}\ \alpha\eta\ \mu\epsilon\alpha\eta\ \alpha\eta\eta$, the man was there.

Exceptions. (1) When the subject is a relative or an interrogative pronoun the verb comes after its subject; as,

$\alpha\eta\ \beta\upsilon\alpha\delta\alpha\iota\iota\iota\ \alpha\ \beta\upsilon\alpha\iota\tau\epsilon\alpha\eta\ \mu\acute{\epsilon}$. The boy who strikes me.

$\epsilon\alpha\theta\ \alpha\tau\acute{\alpha}\ \alpha\zeta\alpha\tau?$ What have you?

(2) In a relative sentence the nominative though not a relative pronoun may precede its verb; but as the noun is usually far separated from the verb, a

personal pronoun is used as a sort of temporary subject, so that really the noun and its pronoun are nominative to the same verb: as,

Ἀν ἦεαρ ἀτά 'να ἦεαράμ Δξ ἄν ὄρηαρ ὄυαίτ ἦέ ἄν
 εἰπάττ. The man who is standing at the door
 struck the horse.

Compare the similar use of the French pronoun *ce*; or the English
 "He that shall persevere unto the end, *he* shall be saved."

(3) The nominative often precedes its verb in poetry, and sometimes even in prose.

Ῥατ ζο. ἦαίθ οἴτ! Success to you!

548. Transitive verbs govern the accusative case; and the usual order of words is, Verb, Subject, Object. When the subject or object is a relative or an interrogative pronoun it precedes the verb.

Ἦο ἦννε Σεξάν ἄν ὄάτ ἦν. John made that boat.
 Ἦο ὄυαίτ ἄν ὄυαέαίττ έ. The boy struck him.

For the conditions under which a verb is aspirated or eclipsed, see pars. 21(g) and 26(e).

Use of the Subjunctive Mood.

549. The most frequent use of the present subjunctive is with the conjunction ζο, expressing a wish. If the wish be negative use ἦάρ (except with ἦαίθ).

Ξο μβεαννιξιὸ Ὀια ὀυιτ !	May God bless you !
Ξο ὄροριὸ Ὀια οραινν !	God help us !
Ξο ὀτέιξ τὺ ρλάν !	Safe home ! (may you go safely) !
Νάρ λέιξιὸ Ὀια ριν !	May God not allow that ! God forbid !
Ξο ραιὸ μαίτ ἀξατ !	Thank you !
Νά ραιὸ μαίτ ἀξατ !	No thanks to you !

550. The subjunctive is also used after ΝΟ ΞΟ, ΞΟ or ΔΪΤ ΞΟ, all meaning "until"; and after ΜΥΝΔ, "unless," but only when there is an element of doubt.

Ραν ἀννρο Ξο ὀταξαὸ ἀρίρ.	Stay here till I come again.
ΜΥΝΔ Ξρειοιὸ ριὸ μέ.	Unless you believe me.
ΜΥΝΔ ὀτυξαιὸ τὺ ἀν τ-αιρξεαὸ ὀομ.	Unless you give me the money.

551. συλ Δ, συλ ρΔ, συλ μά, συλ ὀΔ, all meaning "before," when used with reference to an event not considered as an actual occurrence, take the subjunctive; as,

Ἰμτίξ λεατ ρυλ Δ ὀταξαιὸ ἀν μαίξιρτιρ. Be off with you, before the master comes.

552. The past subjunctive is found after ὀΔ or ΜΥΝΔ to express a supposed condition. They may also take a conditional. In translating the English phrases "if he believed," "if he had believed" (im-

plying that he did not believe), we use **ṽá** with the past subjunctive; but as this Tense is identical in form with the Imperfect Tense, it may be said that it is the Imperfect Tense which is employed in this case.

If you were to see Donal on the following day
you would pity him.

ṽá ḃreicteá **ṽ**ormnall an maoin lá an n-a ḃárac
ḃáḃ tpuag leat é.

If you were to give me that book.

ṽá ṽugctá-ra ṽomra an leabair rin.

If it were true for him. **ṽá** mbáḃ pior ṽó é.

All the particles given above can also be used with the past subjunctive in reference to past time.

553. In the passive voice the present and past subjunctive are identical in form with the Present and Imperfect Tenses (respectively) of the Indicative Mood.

May it be worn out well. **ṽo** gcaittear **ṽo** maic é.

May it never be worn out. **nár** caittear **ṽo** deo é.

If it were worn out. **ṽá** gcaitti é.

Relative Form of the Verb.

554. The relative form of the verb is used after the relative particle **a**, when it is the subject of the verb; (but never after the negative relative **naḃ**, which or who...not). It has a distinct form in two, and only

two, Tenses—the *Present* and the *Future*. In these two Tenses it ends in *αρ* or *εαρ*. In all the other Tenses the third person singular is used after the relative pronoun. The verb is aspirated after the relative, expressed or understood ; but *να* eclipses.

555. The relative is distinctly marked by the position of the words ; as—

Τά αν φεαρ ες οβαιη,	The man is at work.
Αν φεαρ ατά ες οβαιη,	The man who is at work.
Αν φεαρ α θιαρ,	The man who will be.
Αν φεαρ να ε μβέρθ αν,	The man who will not be there.
Αν επαλλ ατά αμυξ αρ αν μβόταρ,	The horse which is outside on the road.

In the case of the verb *τα* the Habitual, not the simple Present, has the relative form.

556. In those Tenses where there is no distinct form for the relative the context alone can determine whether the relative is the subject or the object of the verb. See par. 543.

557. *κιοννυρ*, how ; *νυαιη*, when ; and *μαρ*, as, are followed by the relative form of the verb in the Present and Future, and the verb is aspirated ; but with *κιοννυρ α*, *κια αν εαιοι*, *κια αν νόρ*, *κια αν μοθ*, or any

other such locutions, the eclipsing Δ or ι (*in which*) is used before the verb. Before the Past Tense, of course, $\Delta\eta$ ($\Delta + \eta$) is used. $\text{Cionnur } \Delta \text{ } \text{b}^{\text{p}}\text{uit } \text{t}^{\text{u}}?$
How are you?

$\text{m}\Delta\eta$ is also followed by the ordinary Present and Future.

558. Su^{l} , "before," has two usages. It may be followed by the relative forms—*e.g.*, $\text{put } \text{t}^{\text{i}}\text{o}\text{c}\text{f}\text{ar } \text{r}^{\text{e}}$, $\text{put } \text{t}^{\text{a}}\text{i}\text{n}^{\text{i}}\text{s } \text{r}^{\text{e}}$; or else it may be followed by one of the particles Δ , $\text{m}\Delta$, $\text{r}\Delta$, $\text{v}\Delta$, all of which eclipse.

559. After these particles, the Subjunctive Mood is often used when the event is future and uncertain, or contains a mental element: as—

$\text{I}\text{m}^{\text{t}}\text{i}\text{s } \text{I}\text{e}\text{a}\text{t } \text{put } \Delta \text{ } \text{b}^{\text{p}}\text{e}\text{i}\text{c}^{\text{i}}\text{o } \text{r}^{\text{e}} \text{t}^{\text{u}}$.

Be off (with you) before he sees you (*i.e.*, so that he may not see you).

It is not correct to eclipse after the word put , as $\text{put } \text{v}\text{t}^{\text{a}}\text{i}\text{n}^{\text{i}}\text{s}$, although sometimes done.

560. The relative form of the Present Tense is frequently used as a historic present, even when no relative occurs in the sentence: as—

$\text{No}\text{c}\text{t}\text{ar } \text{E}\text{r}\text{e}\text{m}\text{o}\text{n} \text{v}\text{o}\text{i}\text{v}$. Eremon revealed to them.

The Verbal Noun and its Functions.

561. "Is there an Infinitive in Irish?" We give here Father O'Leary's answer to his own question, "Certainly not." In Irish there is neither an infinitive mood nor a present participle, both functions being discharged by the verbal noun. It follows from this statement that *there is no such thing as a sign of the infinitive mood in Irish.*

Ír maít liom fíuðal.	I wish to walk.
Dúbrar leis gan teacht.	I told him not* to come.
Tá ompra feiteam.	I have to wait.
Níor maít liom bean-nuḡad óó.	I did not wish to salute him.
Ní tís le mála folam rearam.	An empty bag cannot stand.

562. In the above examples, and in thousands of similar ones, *the Irish verbal noun is an exact equivalent in sense of the English infinitive, sign and all.* If any one of the prepositions *ó* (or *á*), *le* or *cum*, be used before the verbal nouns in the above examples, the result is utter nonsense. Now consider the following examples:—

Ír maít liom an bótar ó fíuðal.	I wish to walk the road.
Ír maít liom focal ó labairt.	I wish to speak a word.

* Not before the English infinitive is translated by *gan* (a prep., without).

Θυβαιρε μ'αταιρι τιον ζαν αν capall το υιοι.	My father told me not to sell the horse.
Ιρ κοιρ θυιτ αν ρευρ το βαιντ.	You ought to cut the grass.
Αν ρειοιρ τεατ αν εαιντ το ταιριντ ?	Can you understand the conversation ?
Ιρ μιαν τιον λιτιρ το ρζριόβαδ.	I wish to write a letter.

563. The *preposition* το in the above examples and ones like them between the noun and the verbal noun, is very often, in the spoken language, softened to α: and this α is not heard before or after a vowel: as,

Ιρ κοιρ θυιτ κομαιριτε 'ξιλακαδ.
You ought to take advice.

564. In any sentence of the first set of examples there is question of only one thing; e.g., ριυβατ, τεαετ, ρειτεαμ, &c., but in each of the sentences of the second set there is a relation between two things: e.g., βοταρ and ριυβατ, ροκατ and ταβαιρε, &c., and to express this relationship a *preposition* is used between the two nouns. If the relation between the nouns be altered the preposition must also be altered, as—

Τά βοταρ αζαμ τε ριυβατ,	I have a road to walk.
Τά ροκατ αζαμ τε ταβαιρε,	I have a word to say.
Τά capall αζαμ τε υιοι,	I have a horse for sale (to sell).
Τά ρευρ αζατ τε βαιντ,	You have grass to cut.

565. There is still another preposition which can be used between the nouns to express another alteration in meaning—

Τά τεαό cum comnuigte I have a house to live in.
 Δγαμ.

Τά capall cum marcuig- He has a horse to ride on.
 εαότα αιγε.

If in any one of these sentences the wrong preposition be employed the proper meaning cannot be expressed.

566. In translating the simple English infinitive of an intransitive verb, use the simple verbal noun in Irish: as,

He told me to go to Cork. Dubairt ré uiom toul go
 Corcaig.

An empty bag cannot Ni tig le mála folam
 stand. fearam.

It is impossible to write Ni féidir rshriobad san
 without learning. foglam.

I prefer to walk. Ir fearr uiom riuad.

He cannot stand. Ni tig leir fearam.

Tell him to sit down. Δβαιρ leir ruidé rior.

Tell them to go away. Δβαιρ leo imteaót.

567. When the English intransitive infinitive expresses purpose (i.e., the gerundial infinitive), use the preposition *le*.

He came to stay,	Τάινις <i>ré le</i> <i>fanathaint.</i>
I have a word to say,	Τά <i>focaí</i> <i>asam le</i> <i>tabairt.</i>
You are to wait,	Τά <i>tú le</i> <i>feiteam.</i>
I am to go,	Τά <i>im le</i> <i>íoul.</i>

568. When the English verb is transitive and in the simple infinitive (no purpose implied) use the preposition *do* or the softened form *a*.

My father told me to buy a horse.	‘Dúairt <i>m’áair</i> <i>liom</i> <i>capall do</i> <i>ceannad.</i>
You ought to have cut the grass.	‘Dá <i>óir</i> <i>duit an</i> <i>feur do</i> <i>daint.</i>
He told me not to shut the door.	‘Dúairt <i>ré</i> <i>liom</i> <i>gan an</i> <i>íorpar do</i> <i>dúnad.</i>
Would you like to read this book?	<i>An mian</i> <i>leat an</i> <i>leabhar</i> <i>ro do</i> <i>léigeat?</i>

569. When the English infinitive is transitive, and also expresses purpose, use either *cum* or *le* before the noun which is the object of the English infinitive, and *do* before the verbal noun in Irish; *cum* takes

the noun after it in the genitive; *te* becomes *teir* before the article, and then causes eclipsis if the noun be singular.

He will come to judge the living and the dead.	ΤΙΟΦΑΙΘ ΣΕ CUM BPEIT- EAMHAIY TO TADAIY AY BEOΘAIΘ AY MHAY- AIΘ.
He came to buy a horse.	ΤΑΙΝΙΣ ΡΕ ΤΕ CΑΡΑΙΛ ΤΟ CΕΑΝΝΑC.
He went to strike the men.	CUIAΘ ΡΕ CUM NA BPEAY ΤΟ ΘΥΑΤΑΘ.
He went to strike the man.	CUIAΘ ΡΕ ΤΕΙΡ ΑΝ BPEAY ΤΟ ΘΥΑΤΑΘ.
He said that to praise the girl.	ΘΥΔΑΙΥ ΡΕ ΡΙΝ ΤΕΙΡ ΑΝ CΑΙΛΙΝ ΤΟ ΜΟΛΑΘ.
He came to buy the horse.	ΤΑΙΝΙΣ ΡΕ CUM ΑΝ CΑΡΑΙΛ Α CΕΑΝΝΑC.

570. We can also express the above by means of the preposition *το* alone, but in this case we must put the verbal noun before the other noun. This latter will, of course, be now in the genitive case, because one noun governs another in the genitive case. This is the *only governing power the verbal noun has in Irish*.

He came to buy the horse.	ΤΑΙΝΙΣ ΡΕ ΤΟ CΕΑΝΝΑC ΑΝ CΑΡΑΙΛ.
He went to strike the man.	CUIAΘ ΡΕ ΤΟ ΘΥΑΤΑΘ ΑΝ ΠΡ.

Did you come to strike John?	Δη ὑπάνταρ το θυαλαθ Σεαζάιν?
He came to make fun.	Ώμινς πέ το θευναμ Σπινν.
They came to make war.	Ώνταοαρ το θευναμ κοζαρό.

N.B.—This latter method is not often used in the spoken language.

571. When the English infinitive is passive, and also expresses purpose, use *te*.

He is to be hanged.	Τά πέ τε κροαθ, or τε βεϊτ κροατα.
The milk is to be drunk.	Τά αν βαιννε τε η-οι (&c.).
Cows are to be bought at the fair.	Τά βα τε σεανναθ αρ αν δοναθ.
The grass is to be cut.	Τά αν πευρ τε βαϊντ.
The house is to be sold.	Τά αν τεαθ τε οϊοι.
There is no one to be seen on the road.	Ηι φυι ουινε αρ βιτ τε πεϊρπιντ αρ αν μβοθαρι.

572. When a personal pronoun is the object of the English infinitive and the latter does not express purpose, we translate as follows:—

You ought not to strike me.	{ Ηι κόρι ουιτ μέ το θυαλαθ. { Ηι κόρι ουιτ μο θυαλαθ.
I wished to strike him.	{ Θα μίαν λιομ έ το θυαλαθ. { Θα μίαν λιομ α θυαλαθ.

γ

- I wish to praise her. { 1r μΙΑΝ ΛΙΟΜ Ι ΤΟ ΜΟΛΑΘ.
1r μΙΑΝ ΛΙΟΜ Δ ΜΟΛΑΘ.
- It is not right to strike them. { ΝΙ ΕΘΙΡ ΙΑΤ ΤΟ ΒΥΑΛΑΘ.
ΝΙ ΕΘΙΡ Δ ΜΒΥΑΛΑΘ.
- It is a bad thing to wound me. { 1r ΟΙΕ ΔΝ ΡΥΤ ΜΕ ΤΟ
ΞΟΝΑΘ.
1r ΟΙΕ ΔΝ ΡΥΤ ΜΟ ΞΟΝΑΘ.
- I cannot understand it. ΝΙ ΤΙΣ ΛΙΟΜ Δ ΤΥΙΣΡΙΝΤ
(its understanding).
- Could you tell me who it was? ΔΝ ΡΕΙΟΥΡ ΤΕΑΤ Δ* ΙΝΗΡΙΝΤ
ΤΟΜ ΕΙΑ ΡΘ'Ε?
- A desire to kill them came upon me. ΤΑΙΝΙΣ ΜΙΑΝ Δ ΜΑΡΘΕΑ
ΟΡΜΡΑ.

In this sentence μαρθεα is the genitive case (after the noun μίαν) of the verbal noun μαρθαθ.

573. When the English infinitive governing a personal pronoun expresses purpose, we translate as follows:—

- He came to strike me. { ΤΑΙΝΙΣ ΡΕ ΤΟΜ ΒΥΑΛΑΘ.
ΤΑΙΝΙΣ ΡΕ ΛΕ ΜΕ ΤΟ ΒΥΑΛΑΘ.
- I went to strike them. { ΕΥΑΙΘ ΜΕ Τ'Α ΜΒΥΑΛΑΘ.
ΕΥΑΙΘ ΜΕ ΛΕ Η-ΙΑΤ ΤΟ
ΒΥΑΛΑΘ.

* Whenever the object of the verbal noun is a phrase, it cannot be put in the genitive case, but the possessive adjective Δ is used before the verbal noun.

They are coming to wound
us. $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Cá ríad } \Delta\text{S teacét } \text{óár} \\ \text{ngonad.} \\ \text{Cá ríad } \Delta\text{S teacét } \text{le rinn} \\ \text{óo } \text{gonad.} \end{array} \right.$

If we used the indefinite form in this last sentence we would get—

They are coming to wound
us. $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Cácar } \Delta\text{S teacét } \text{óár} \\ \text{ngonad.} \\ \text{Cácar } \Delta\text{S teacét } \text{le rinn} \\ \text{óo } \text{gonad.} \end{array} \right.$

574. There is no present participle in Irish. **The verbal noun when preceded by the preposition ΔS performs the function of the English present participle.**

They are coming.	Cá ríad ΔS teacét.
The tree is growing.	Cá an crann ΔS fáir.
I am going away.	Cáim ΔS imteacét.
The children are playing.	Cá na páirteí ΔS imirir.

575. The verbal noun in each of the above is dative case, governed by the preposition ΔS .

576. When the English present participle governs an objective case, the object if a noun will follow the verbal noun in Irish and will be in the genitive case.

He is cutting the grass.	Cá ré ΔS bainir an féir.
She was stretching out her hand.	Óí pí ΔS rínead a láimhe amac.

Are you reading the letter? Ὕφιλ τὴ ἀξ λέιξεαὸ νὰ
 λιτρε?

Who was beating the child? Για βί ἀξ βυαλαὸ ἀν τεινὸ?

577. If the object of the English present participle be a personal pronoun we cannot translate as in the above sentences, because the pronouns have no genitive case; hence instead of using the personal pronouns we must employ the possessive adjectives. Possessive adjectives must always precede the nouns which they qualify.

He is striking me. τὰ ρέ 'ξαμ (or ἀξομ)
 βυαλαὸ (lit. he is at my
 beating).

Are you breaking it? Ὕφιλ τὴ 'ξά (ἀξά)
 βυρεαὸ?

Are you breaking them? Ὕφιλ τὴ 'ξά (ἀξά) μβυρε-
 εαὸ?

He is praising us. τὰ ρέ ξάμ (ἀξ ἀμ) μολαὸ.

Is he not burning them? Ἡὰὸ Ὕφιλ ρέ 'ξά (ἀξά)
 νποξαὸ?

They are not striking her. Ἡί φιλ ριαὸ 'ξά (ἀξά)
 βυαλαὸ.

Note carefully the initial effects of the possessive adjectives on the verbal nouns after them.

578. Preceded by *ar*, the Verbal Noun has the force of a Present Participle Passive, denoting a continued or habitual state : as,

Ní fuit an teanga rin ar That language is not
 labairt anoir. spoken now.

Tá an éruit ar crocáð ar The harp is hanging on
 an ngeis. the bough.

Sgeul ar leanamaint. A continued story.
 In this idiom ar neither aspirates nor eclipses.

579. With *iar*, after (eclipsing), the Verbal Noun has the force of a Perfect Participle : as,

iar tceadt i n-Éirinn do pádrais,
 Patrick having come into Ireland.

But in this idiom *iar* is usually shortened to *ar*: as, *ar tceadt*, &c., the eclipsis being retained. In colloquial language the Verbal Noun is commonly aspirated, not eclipsed, by *ar* in this usage.

580. *San* is the word used to express negation with the Verbal Noun : as, *san tceadt*, not to come.

Abair le Brian san an goit do tceadað.
 Tell Brian not to plough the field.

581. *San* with the Verbal Noun has the force of the Passive Participle in English with *un* prefixed: as,

Mo cúis púint olua agus iad san rníomh,
 My five pounds of wool, and they unspun.

582. The genitive of the Verbal Noun is often used where a relative or infinitive clause would be used in English: as,

Ніо́р ф́а́зз'а́б ф́еа́р и́нн'и́р'т'е р́з'е́л,
There was not a man left *to tell the tidings.*

Caí́lín 'd'ea_r c'p'ú'í'ó't'e na mb'ó,
The pretty girl *who milks the cows* (lit. of the milking, &c.).

583. The following examples will be studied with advantage. They are culled from Father O'Leary's Míon-áinr:—

Someone is striking me.	Тáт'ар 'з'ам б'уа'ла'б.
I am being struck.	Тáím 'ом б'уа'ла'б.
Someone is striking the dog.	Тáт'ар аз б'уа'ла'б ан з'а'б'а'р.
The dog is being struck.	Тá ан з'а'б'ар 'а́ б'уа'ла'б.
Someone is breaking the stones.	Тáт'ар аз б'р'и'е'а'б на з'с'т'о'с.
The stones are being broken.	Тá на с'т'о'с'а 'а́ м'б'р'и'е'а'б.
They used to kill people.	Ў'и'ц'і аз ма'р'б'а'б 'д'а'о'и'н'е.
People used to be killed.	Ў'і'о'б 'д'а'о'и'н'е 'а́ ма'р'б'а'б.
They used to buy horses.	Ў'и'ц'і аз с'е'а'н'н'а'с с'а'р'а'л'л.
Horses used to be bought.	Ў'і'о'б с'а'р'а'л'л 'а́ з'с'е'а'н'н'а'с.

We (or they) will be digging potatoes.	Θείορεαρ ας βαιντ πριά- ταοι.
Potatoes will be dug.	Θείο πριάταοι οά μβαιντ.
We shall have dug the potatoes.	Θείο να πριάταοι βαιντε αγιαινν.
If they were breaking stones they would not be cold.	Οά μβείοφι ας θριρεαό κλοό νί θείοφι φυαρ.
If they are breaking stones they are not cold.	Μά τάταρ ας θριρεαό κλοό νί φυιτταρ φυαρ.

THE VERB IS.

584. A definite noun is one limited by its nature or by some accompanying word to a definite individual or group.

The following are definite nouns:—

- (a) The name of a person or place (but not a class name like Σαρανάς).
- (b) A noun preceded by the definite article.
- (c) A noun preceded by a demonstrative adjective.
- (d) A noun preceded by ζαό (because it means each taken individually).
- (e) A noun followed by any other definite noun in the genitive case.

Any noun not included in the above classes is an indefinite noun.

585. Whenever a definite noun is the subject of a verb in English, and the verb *is* is employed in translating into Irish, a personal pronoun must immediately precede the definite noun in Irish.

John is the man. *Is é Seán an fear*

WHEN TO USE THE VERB *IS*.

586. (a) When the verb "to be" in English is followed by a definite noun, use *is* : as,

I am John.	<i>Is mise Seán.</i>
It is the man.	<i>Is é an fear é.</i>
You are my brother.	<i>Is tú mo dearbhráthair.</i>
James is the man.	<i>Is é Seumas an fear.</i>
It is the woman of the house.	<i>Is í bean an tíge í.</i>
Are you not my friend?	<i>Náé tú mo cara?</i>
He is not my father.	<i>Ní h-é m'athair.</i>

All sentences of this class are called "**Identification sentences.**"

N.B.—"He" in sentences of identity is usually translated by *é* *is*.

(b) When the verb "to be" in English is followed by an indefinite noun *is* or *tá* may be used, but with very different meanings. Whenever we use the verb *is* in such a sentence we convey the idea of "classification," or *species*: as, *Is*

áinmíge bó. A cow is an animal, &c.; or we *lay stress on what the person or thing is at the time being*, without any thought that he has become what he, or it, is. For instance, a father, enumerating to a friend the various positions in life of his children, may say, *Ír ceannuirde Seumas, ír rásairt Seasán, agus ír fear tóige Mícheál*: James is a merchant, John a priest, and Michael is a lawyer. He should not use *τá* in such a case, as he considers simply what each is at the time being. When *τá* is used we convey the idea that the person or thing *has become* what he (or it) is, *and that he (or it) was not always so*. Suppose a father is telling what professions his sons have adopted, he should say, *τá Seumas 'na ceannuirde, &c.* **In such constructions the verb *τá* must be followed by the preposition *í* or *Δ*, and a suitable possessive adjective.**

(c) **The difference between *τá* and *ír*** is well exemplified by the two sentences *ír fear é* and *τá ré 'na fear*, both meaning "He is a man." If we see a figure approach us in the dark, and after looking closely at it we discover it to be a man, our correct phraseology would then be, *ír fear é*. But when we say *τá ré 'na fear* we convey a very different idea. We mean that the person of whom we are speaking is no longer a boy, he has now reached manhood. If anyone were speaking to you of a person as if he were a mere boy, and you wished to correct him, you should use the phrase *τá ré 'na fear*.

(d) When the indefinite noun after the verb "to be" in English is qualified by an adjective, the verb *ir* or *τá* may be used according to the idea we wish to convey. If we wish to express a "condition sentence" (*i.e.*, one which has reference to the state or condition of the subject at the time in question), we use *τá*; otherwise we employ *ir*, *e.g.*,

He is a small man. *τá ré 'na fear beas.*

He is a useful man. *τá ré 'na fear fósanra.*

She was a good woman *Ói pí 'na mnaoi maic.*

(e) When the verb *ir* is employed in such sentences *there is a choice of two constructions*. In the second construction (as given in the examples below), we emphasise the adjective, by making it the prominent idea of the sentence. The definite article must be used in the second construction.

ir lá breáas é. }
ir breáas an lá é. } It is a fine day.

ir oirde fuar í. }
ir fuar an oirde í. } It is a cold night.

ir bó breáas í rin. }
ir breáas an bó í rin. } That is a fine cow.

Nac oileán deas é rin? }
Nac deas an t-oileán é rin? } Isn't that a pretty island?

(f) **When a simple adjective follows the verb "to be" in English, either *ír* or *ṫá* may be employed in translating, as,**

Honey is sweet, *ír mítir mit* or *ṫá mit mítir*.

He is strong, *ír láidir é* or *ṫá ré láidir*.

587. The beginning of a sentence is naturally the place of greatest prominence, and is usually occupied in Irish by the verb. **When, however, any idea other than that contained in the verb is to be emphasised, it is placed immediately after the verb *ír*, and the rest of the sentence is thrown into the relative form.**

For example, "We went to Derry yesterday," would be generally translated: *Ḷuairḫ rinn ḡo Ḷoirne inḫé*: but it may also take the following forms according to the word emphasised.

We went to Derry yesterday. *ír rinnne ḫo Ḷuairḫ ḡo Ḷoirne inḫé.*

We went to Derry yesterday. *ír ḡo Ḷoirne ḫo Ḷuairḫ rinn inḫé.*

We went to Derry yesterday. *ír inḫé ḫo Ḷuairḫ rinn ḡo Ḷoirne.*

588. The Verb 1S is then used.

- | | | | |
|-----|-----------------------------|--------------|--|
| (1) | To express Identity, | <i>e.g.,</i> | <i>ír é Conn an rí.</i> |
| (2) | „ Classification, | „ | <i>ír rí Conn.</i> |
| (3) | „ Emphasis, | „ | <i>ír inḫé ḫo Ḷuairḫ rinn ḡo Ḷoirne.</i> |

POSITION OF WORDS WITH IS.

589. The predicate of the sentence always follows

IS: as.

Dermot is a man,	Is fear Diaimuid.
They are children,	Is páirdeí iad.
John is a priest,	Is riasairt Seaxán.
Coal is black,	Is túb gual.
A cow is an animal,	Is ainmhithe bó.
Turf is not coal,	Ní gual móin.
Is it a man?	An fear é?

590. Sentences of Identification—*e.g.*, *Conn is the king*—**form an apparent exception.** The fact is that in this sentence either the word “Conn” or “the king” may be the *logical predicate*. In English “king” is the *grammatical predicate*, but in Irish it is the *grammatical subject*, and “Conn” is the *grammatical predicate*. Hence the sentence will be, *Is é Conn an rí.*

591. In such sentences, when two nouns or a pronoun and noun are connected by the verb *is*, as a general rule, **the more particular and individual of the two is made grammatical predicate** in Irish. *The converse usually holds in English.* For instance, we say in English “I am the messenger,” but in Irish *is mise an t-éire* (lit. “the messenger is I”). Likewise with the following:—

You are the man,	Is tú an fear.
He is the master,	Is é sin an maistir.
We are the boys,	Is sinne na buachaillí.

592. Sentences like "It is Donal," "It is the messenger," &c., are translated $\eta \acute{\epsilon} \text{ } \text{D}\text{o}\text{m}\text{n}\text{a}\text{l}\text{l} \acute{\epsilon}$, $\eta \acute{\epsilon} \text{ } \text{a}\text{n} \text{t}\text{e}\text{a}\text{c}\text{t}\text{a}\text{i}\text{r}\text{e} \acute{\epsilon}$. Here " $\acute{\epsilon} \text{ } \text{D}\text{o}\text{m}\text{n}\text{a}\text{l}\text{l}$ " and " $\acute{\epsilon} \text{ } \text{a}\text{n} \text{t}\text{e}\text{a}\text{c}\text{t}\text{a}\text{i}\text{r}\text{e}$ " are the grammatical predicates, and the second $\acute{\epsilon}$ in each case is the subject.

It is the master, $\eta \acute{\epsilon} \text{ } \text{a}\text{n} \text{m}\text{a}\text{i}\text{g}\text{i}\text{r}\text{t}\text{i}\text{r} \acute{\epsilon}$.

He is the master, $\eta \acute{\epsilon} \text{ } \text{r}\text{i}\text{n} \text{a}\text{n} \text{m}\text{a}\text{i}\text{g}\text{i}\text{r}\text{t}\text{i}\text{r}$.

(The underlined words are the predicates.)

593. In recent times we often find such sentences as " $\eta \acute{\epsilon} \text{ } \text{a}\text{n} \text{m}\text{a}\text{i}\text{g}\text{i}\text{r}\text{t}\text{i}\text{r}$," " $\eta \acute{\epsilon} \text{ } \text{a}\text{n} \text{r}\text{e}\text{a}\text{r}$," &c., for "It is the master," "It is the man," in which the last $\acute{\epsilon}$, the subject of the sentence, is omitted.

Translation of the English Secondary Tenses.

594. The English **Present Perfect Tense** is translated by means of the Present Tense of the verb $\tau\acute{\alpha}$, followed by $\text{o}' \acute{\epsilon}\text{i}\text{r}$ (or $\text{t}\text{a}\text{r} \acute{\epsilon}\text{i}\text{r}$) and the verbal noun. When $\text{o}' \acute{\epsilon}\text{i}\text{r}$ comes immediately before the verbal noun, the latter will be in the genitive case; but when $\text{o}' \acute{\epsilon}\text{i}\text{r}$ is separated from the verbal noun by the object of the English verb, the verbal noun will be preceded by the preposition oo , and will be dative case.

He wrote, $\text{O}\text{o} \text{r}\text{h}\text{r}\text{i}\text{o}\text{b} \text{r}\acute{\epsilon}$.

He has just written, $\text{T}\acute{\alpha} \text{r}\acute{\epsilon} \text{o}' \acute{\epsilon}\text{i}\text{r} \text{r}\text{h}\text{r}\text{i}\text{o}\text{b}\text{t}\acute{\alpha}$.

He broke the window, $\text{O}\text{o} \text{b}\text{h}\text{r} \text{r}\acute{\epsilon} \text{a}\text{n} \text{f}\text{u}\text{i}\text{n}\text{n}\text{e}\text{o}\text{s}$.

He has broken the window, $\text{T}\acute{\alpha} \text{r}\acute{\epsilon} \text{o}' \acute{\epsilon}\text{i}\text{r} \text{n}\text{a} \text{f}\text{u}\text{i}\text{n}\text{n}\text{e}\text{o}\text{i}\text{z}\text{e}$
 $\text{o}\text{o} \text{b}\text{h}\text{r}\text{e}\text{a}\text{t}\text{o}$.

He has just died, $\text{T}\acute{\alpha} \text{r}\acute{\epsilon} \text{o}' \acute{\epsilon}\text{i}\text{r} \text{b}\acute{\alpha}\text{i}\text{r} \text{o}' \text{f}\acute{\alpha}\text{s}\acute{\alpha}\text{i}\text{l}$.

595. The word “*just*” in these sentences is not translated into Irish, and the word after *o' éir* is in the genitive case.

596. When the English verb is transitive there is another very neat method of translating the secondary tenses. As already stated, there is no verb “*to have*” in Irish: its place is supplied by the verb *ṭá* and the preposition *as*. Thus, “*I have a book*” is, *Ṭá leabhar asam*. A similar construction may be used in translating the secondary tenses of an English transitive verb. The following sentences will illustrate the construction:—

I have written the letter,	<i>Ṭá an litir rṣmíobta asam.</i>
I have struck him,	<i>Ṭá ré buaite asam.</i>
Have you done it yet?	<i>Ḃfuil ré deunta asat fós?</i>
I have broken the stick,	<i>Ṭá an maite bhrṣte asam.</i>

597. The English **Pluperfect** and **Future Perfect** are translated in the same manner as the Present Perfect, except that the Past and Future Tenses respectively of *Ṭá* must be used instead of the Present, as above. The following examples will illustrate the construction:—

He died,	<i>Fuair ré báir.</i>
He had just died,	<i>Ḃí ré o' éir báir o' fásáil.</i>
He had broken the chair,	<i>Ḃí ré o' éir na caṭaoirṣeac</i>
	<i>to bhrṣeac.</i>
	<i>(Ḃí an caṭaoir bhrṣte asṣe.</i>

The window has just been broken by a stone,	{	Τάταρ τ' έίρ να ρυιννεοιζε το θρυρεαδ τε cloic.
I had written the letter,	{	Όι αν ιιτιρ ρηριοδτα δγαν. Όιορ τ' έίρ να ιιτρε το ρηριοδαδ.
I shall have finished my work before you will be ready,	{	Όεαδ τ' έίρ ριίτε το έυρ αρ μο έυρ οιθρε ρυ' α μβέιρ ρέιρ (ολλαί), Όέιρ μο έυρ οιθρε ριίοέ- νυιζτε δγαν ρυλ α μβέιρ ρέιρ.

Prepositions after Verbs.

598. We give here a few verbs which require a preposition after them in Irish, although they require none in English :—

Ζέιιιμ το,	I obey.
Υπτιιζιμ το,	„
Κυριιζιμ τε,	I assist.
Ιννριμ το, } Όειριμ τε, }	I tell.
Τυζαιμ αρ,	I persuade, prevail over.
Τυζαιμ ρά,	I endeavour.
Ιαρραιμ αρ,	I ask (beseech).
Ριαρριιζιμ δε,	I ask (enquire).
Ζεαλλαιμ το,	I promise.
Όεαννυιζιμ το,	I bless, I salute.

Κυμνήζω αρ,	I remember.
Θερω αρ,	I catch, I overtake.
Στευρω αρ,	I prepare (στευρ ορτ, get ready).
Λέγω το,	I allow, permit.
Κοιμώζω το,	I advise.
Μαίρω το,	I forgive, pardon.
Ψεάζω το,	I answer.
Ψοίω αρ,	I help.
Επιγέσσω τιμ,	I succeed (lit. It arises with me).
Τίζω τε, .	I confirm, I corroborate.
Τίω τιμ	I can.
Σταθίζω το,	I loose.
Προίω αρ,	I beg, I beseech.
Ταινώζω τε,	I please.

599. Many verbs require prepositions different from those required by their English equivalents.

Λαβρω αρ,	I speak of.
Ψαναίω τε,	I wait for.
Τριάττω αρ,	I treat of.
Κελλίω αρ,	I conceal from.
Σταραίω τε,	I separate from.
Κυρω προς αρ,	I send for.
Λαβρω τε,	I speak to.
Θερω τε,	I say to.
Αρ . . . τε,	say, said to (αρ is used only in quotation).

Θειριμ αξαιθ αρ,	I face (for) (a place).
Θeunaim μαγαθ φα,	I make fun of, I mock.
Crictim φα,	I tremble at.
Θainim te (also το),	I belong to, I appertain to.
Θειριμ θυαιθ αρ,	I win a victory over.
Τaim βοθρuiστe ας,	I am bothered with.
Ειρτιμ te,	I listen to.
Θαρ te,	It seems to.
Ξλαοιθιμ αρ,	I call for.
Cinnim αρ,	I excel or surpass in.
Ξυρθιμ αρ,	I pray for; also, I beseech. (Ξυρθ οραινν, pray for us.)
φευθ αρ,	look at (φευθ ορτα, Look at them; φευθ ιασ, Examine or try them).
φαγμαιμ φλαν ας,	I bid farewell to.
λεανaim τε,	I stick to.
Θειριμ αρ...αρ,	I take hold of...by: as, He caught me by the hand. Rus φe αρ λaim ορμ. Catch her by the hand, Θειρ αρ λaim uirru.
Θιολαμ te...αρ,	I sell to...for. He sold me a cow for £10. Θιοι φe βο τιομ αρ θεic βρυνταιθ.
καιτιμ te,	I throw at. The women threw stones at them. Θο καιτεαοαρ να μηα cloca leo.

The Negative Adverb—Not.

600. Young students experience great difficulty in translating the English negative adverb—"not." We here give the various ways of translating "not."

Not, with the **Imperative mood**, is translated by $\acute{\nu}\acute{\alpha}$.

„ „ **Subjunctive** „ „ $\acute{\nu}\acute{\alpha}\rho$.

„ „ **Verbal Noun** „ „ $\xi\alpha\eta$.

Indicative Mood	}	Past Tense	{ statement, $\eta\iota\omicron\rho$.
			{ question, $\acute{\nu}\acute{\alpha}\rho$ or $\acute{\nu}\acute{\alpha}\zeta\alpha\rho$.
	}	All other tenses	{ statement, $\eta\acute{\iota}$.
			{ question, $\acute{\nu}\acute{\alpha}\zeta$.

“If ... not” is translated by $\mu\upsilon\eta\Delta$:* if the verb be in the past tense use $\mu\upsilon\eta\Delta\rho$.

All the above forms are used in **principal sentences only**. In **dependent sentences** “that...not” is always translated by $\acute{\nu}\acute{\alpha}\zeta$, except in the **past tense, indicative mood**, when $\acute{\nu}\acute{\alpha}\rho$ or $\acute{\nu}\acute{\alpha}\zeta\alpha\rho$ must be used.

How to answer a question. Yes—No.

601. (a) In Irish there are no fixed words for “Yes” or “No.” As a general rule in replying to questions, “Yes” or “No” is translated by using the same verb and tense as has been employed in the question.

* Pronounced morru.

The subject of the verb used in reply need not be expressed, except when it is contained in the verb ending. In English we frequently use a double reply, as "Yes, I will." "No, I was not," &c. In Irish we use only one reply.

Ḑruit tú tinn? Táim. Are you sick? Yes, or I am.

Ḑaib ré annóin? Ní raib. Was he there? No.

Ḑn Ḑraca tú Seasán? Did you see John? No.
Ní Ḑaca or ní Ḑacar.

Ḑn Ḑraca ré Ḑn teaó? Did he see the house?
Ḑonnaic. He did.

Ḑn Ḑtuigeann tú? Do you understand? Yes.
Tuigim.

Ḑn Ḑtiocfaib tú? ní Will you come? No, I
tiocfaob. will not.

(b) When the question has been asked with any part of the verb *ir*, expressed or understood, followed by a **definite** noun, the English subject must be used in the answer, as also must the verb, except when the answer is negative.

Ḑn tú Ḑn Ḑear? ní m'ir. Are you the man? No.

Ḑac é rin Ḑn Ḑear? Ir é. Is not he the man? Yes,
he is.

Ḑn Ḑ'é rin Seasán? níor Was that John? No, it
Ḑ'é. was not.

Notice also the following:—

FIRST SPEAKER.	SECOND SPEAKER.
ἵρ μῆρε ἀν τεαῦταιρε.	Ἀν τῦ?
<i>I am the messenger.</i>	<i>Are you?</i>
ἢι ἡ-έ ρῖν ἀρ ραζαρτ.	ἢαῦ ε?
<i>He is not our priest.</i>	<i>Isn't he?</i>
ἵρ ε ἀν ρεαρ ε.	ἢι ἡ-έ.
<i>It is the man.</i>	<i>It is not.</i>

(c) Whenever the question is asked by any part of the verb ἵρ, followed by an **indefinite** predicate, the word "Yes" is usually translated by repeating the verb and the indefinite predicate, as—

ἢαῦ ρυαρ ἀν τᾶ ε? ἵρ Isn't it a cold day? Yes,
 ρυαρ. or It is.

ἢαῦ μαῖτ ε? ἵρ μαῖτ. Is it not good? Yes, or
 It is.

Ἀν αἰγε ἀτᾶ ἀν τ-αἰγεαῦ? Is it he who has the
 ἵρ αἰγε. money? Yes.

But in this case the answer may also be correctly given by using the neuter pronoun εαῦ. ἵρ εαῦ (or 'ρεαῦ) for "yes;" ἢι ἡ-εαῦ for "no."

Ἀν μαῦαῦ ε ρῖν? ἢι Is that a dog? No.
 ἡ-εαῦ.

Ἀν Σαραναῦ ε? 'Σεαῦ. Is he an Englishman?
 Yes.

ἢαῦ μαῖτ ε? 'Σεαῦ. Isn't it good? It is.

(d) When the question is asked with "who" or "what," the subject alone is used in the answer, and if the subject be a personal pronoun the emphatic form will be used, as—

Κία μιννε έ ριν? μιννε. Who did that? I did.

CHAPTER VI.

The Preposition.

602. As a general rule the simple prepositions govern a dative case, and precede the words which they govern: as,

Έάνις ρέ ό Κορκαις. He came from Cork.

Έυς ρέ αν τ-υθαυ το'ν ρο'ν ρίναοι. He gave the apple to the woman.

Exceptions. (1) The preposition ροιη, "between," governs the accusative case: as, ροιη Κορκαις Δσυρ Λιμνεαις, between Cork and Limerick.

(2) Ώο ρτι,* meaning "to" (*motion*), is followed by the nominative case.

Έυαιθ ρέ Ώο ρτι αν τεαις. He went to the house.

*Ώο ρτι is really a corrupted form of the old subjunctive mood of the verb τισιμ, I come; so that the noun after Ώο ρτι was formerly nominative case to the verb.

(8) The preposition *ζαν*, “*without*,” governs the dative in the singular, but the accusative in the plural: as,

Τά ρέ ζαν ἔειπ.	He is without sense.
Ζαν ἄρ ζαίφροε.	Without our friends.

603. The words *τιμέειπ* (*around*),* *τριαρνα* or *τρεαρνα* (*across*), *κοιρ* (*beside*), *φαο* (*along*), *ἔμ†* (*towards*), together with the archaic words *ῥάτα* and *ιομτῦρα* (*as to*, or *concerning*), although really nouns, are used where prepositions are used in English. Being nouns, **they are followed by the genitive case.**

Ῥουπ ρέ φαο να ρρόινε ἔ.	He struck him along the nose.
--------------------------	-------------------------------

Ἀν μβέρο τῦ αζ ῥου ἔμ	Will you be going to
ἄν ἀοημῖ 1 μβάραδ?	(towards) the fair to-morrow?

Ῥο μῖτ ρέ τιμέειπ να	He ran around this place.
η-άιτε ρεο.	

Ῥο ἔμαοαρ τριαρνα ἄν	They went across the field
ζουμτ εορνα.	of barley.

For the so-called compound prepositions see par. 608, &c.

604. The following prepositions—1, *ιν* (or *ἄνν*), *ιν*; *ζο*, *το*; *τε*, *with*; and *τρέ*, *through*—take *ρ* when they

* The meanings given in parenthesis are the usual English equivalents, not the real meaning of the words.

† The *m* in this word is pronounced like *n*.

come before the article: as, *leir an bpeap*, with the man; *inr an leabap*, in the book; *sur an mbate*, to (the) town; *leir na buacailiob*, with (or by) the boys.

605. The simple prepositions cause aspiration when the article is not used with them: as, *ap bap an enuic*. On the top of the hill. *fuar r      fear an tige   *. He got it from the man of the house.

Exceptions (1) The prepositions *as*, *at*; *te*, *with*; *ap*, *out*: *so*, *to*, cause neither aspiration nor eclipsis; as, *Do tuit r   te Goll*. He fell by Goll. *Cuar   r   so bate-  ta-cliat*. He went to Dublin.

San, *without*, may aspirate or not.

(2) The preposition *i* or *a*, *in*, causes eclipsis even without the article: as, *Ui r   i scoircm  *. He was in Cork.

606. The simple prepositions, when followed by the article and a noun in the singular number, usually cause eclipsis: as, *ap an mbap*, on the top; *   'n bpeap*, from the man; *'ran mbate*, at home.

Exceptions. (1) The prepositions *to*,* *to*, and *oe*, *of*, *off*, *from*, when followed by the article, usually cause aspiration, though in some places eclipsis takes place.

**So* or *so tci* is usually used for "to" when *motion to* is implied (the Latin *acc.* of motion). *to* is usually used for "to" when *no motion* is implied (the Latin *dative*).

Aspiration is the more common practice: τοῦ 'ν φῆρ, to the man; τοῦ 'ν γυναῖκα, from the woman. They prefix τ to ρ; ἀσ, ἔδωκε τῷ 'ν ἱερεὶ. He gave it to the priest.

(2) When ἄν, *without*, is followed by the article it produces no change in the initial consonant following: ἀσ, ἄν οἶνον, without the wine; but if the following noun be masculine and begin with a vowel, or be feminine beginning with ρ, τ is prefixed: ἀσ, ἄν τ-ὄρνιθον, without the bird; ἄν τ-ὄφθαλμον, without the eye.

In the Northern dialect aspiration takes place after the preposition and the article.

607. When a simple preposition ending in a vowel comes before the possessive adjective ἄ (his, her, or their), or the possessive ἡμῶν, our, and σου, your, the letter n is inserted before the possessive: ἀσ, τὸ ν-ἄ χεῖρ, by his hand; τῷ ν-ἄ παλάμῳ, through their palms; τὸ ν-ἡμῶν μέρος, with (or by) our portion; τὸ ν-σου ὄχι, with your permission.

Except the prepositions τοῦ and τοῦ, which become τοῦ'.

Whenever ἄ or τὸ comes before any other word beginning with a vowel the letter n is usually inserted: ἀσ, ὁ ἄχρις ἄσπης, from morning till night; ἄ ν-Ἰσθμῶν, to Scotland; τὸ ν-ἐκφοβῶν, with fear. (See par. 29.)

608. In Irish certain nouns preceded by prepositions have often the force of English prepositions. As nouns they are, of course, followed by a genitive case, unless a preposition comes between them and the following noun, when the dative case naturally follows. Such locutions are styled in most grammars "Compound Prepositions," and to account for their construction they give the rule "*Compound Prepositions are followed by the genitive case.*"

609. We give here a fairly full list of such phrases employed in Modern Irish.

1 bparraoð,	along with; on the side of.
1 briaðnuire,	} in the presence of.
1 látair,	
or cómair,	
or coinne,	before; face to face.
ar uéit,	} for the sake of, for the love of
ar rón,	
ar ríáit,	under the pretext of.
1 brodair,	along with, in company with.
1 otaoð,	concerning; with regard to.
1 sceann,	at the end of.
fa' éin,	} for (in the sense of going <i>for</i>).
1 scoinne,	
(ar éann),	
1 mearf,	among, amongst.

ἀπὸ ἀξίῳ,	opposite.
ἢ πρὸς ἀξίῳ,	against.
ἀπὸ παντός,	through, throughout (used of time).
ἀπὸ παντός,	through, throughout (used of space).
ἀπὸ ὀπίσθεν,	behind, at the back of.
ἢ πρὸς ὀπίσθεν,	after (used of <i>place</i>).
τὰρ ἔτι,	} after (used of time).
ὁ ἔτι,	
ἢ περὶ τῶν,	concerning, about.
ὡς εἰς,	} to, towards.
(εἰς),	
ὁ ἰσχυροῦς,	} towards.
ὁ ἰσχυροῦς,	
τὸ κοῖρον,	} beside, by the side of (a sea, a river, &c.)
κοῖρον,	
ἢ πρὸς ἐναντίον,	against.
ὡς πρὸς,	according to.
ὡς ἐπὶ,	over, above.
τὰρ ἐναντίον,	besides, beyond, in preference to.
τὸ πρὸς,	beside, by the side of.
ἢ μετὰ,	during.
ἢ πρὸς ἐναντίον,	in spite of.
τὸ πρὸς ἀξίῳ,	for, for the use of.
ἢ πρὸς ἀξίῳ,	near.

610. Some of them are followed by Prepositions

λάμν τε,	near, beside.
ι η-ζαρ το,	near.
τιμθεαλλ αρ,	around (<i>and touching</i>).
μαρ ζεαλλ αρ,	on account of.
μαρ δον τε,	along with, together with.
ι η-ειμφεαδτ τε, }	together with, at the same time as.
ι η-δον-οιζε τε, }	

611. Examples—(1) Nouns.

το ευρ ρε ορ κιονν αν τορμαρ ε.	He put it over the door.
κοννακ ι η-αικε αν τοβαιρ ιαο	I saw them near the well.
το μητ αν ζαδαρ ι ηοιαο αν τριονηαιζ.	The hound ran after the fox.
κια βι ι ηφοδαιρ Σευμαρ?	Who was along with James?
το ευζ ρε τομ αν επαλλ ρο τε η-αζαιο αν τραζαιρτ.	He gave me this horse for the priest.
τιοεραο αρ αιρ ο' ειρ αν τραμηραιο.	I shall come back after the summer.
ηι μητ λειζεαρ αρ βιτ ι η-αζαιο αν βαιρ.	There is no remedy against death.
το ευαιο ρε ρα υειν να ζεαπαλλ.	He went for the horses.
αρ ρεαο αν λαε.	Throughout the day.
αρ ρυο να τιρε.	Throughout the country.

Ὁο πέηη ἀη τεῶδαη ηεο.	According to this book.
Τά ηέ ηε κοηη ηα ηαιηηγε.	He is beside the sea.
Ὁο ἑυηη ηέ ἀη λῦῶ ηημ- ἑαηη ἀη ηο ἑαηη.	He put the loop around my head.

612.

(2) Pronouns.

Ἐάηηηη ηέ ηη ηῶδαῶ.	He came after me.
Ἡά ηέηη ἕηα ηῶδαῶ ηεο.	Do not go after these.
Ἐηα ῶη ἕηα ηῶδαῶη?	Who was along with him?
Ὁεηηηαῶ ἑ ηηη ἀη ῶο ηῶη.	I shall do that for your sake.
Ἀη ἑαηηηηηηη ἑ ηεο ηεη Ἀηδαῶ?	Did you buy this one for me?
Ὁῶηη ἀη Ἀ η-Ἀηδαῶ.	I was opposite them.
Τά ἀη ηῶηηεῶη ὀη Ἀη ηἑῶηηηη.	The lark is above us.
Ἀη ηηῶῶ ἑῦ ἑ η-Ἀη η-Ἀηἑ (ἑ η-Ἀηἑ ηηηη)?	Were you near us?
Ὁῶη ηέ ἑ η-Ἀηἑ ηηῶη.	He was near me.
Ἐάηηηη ηηαῶ ηη Ἀηδαῶ.	They came against me.

Translation of the Preposition "For."

613. (a) When "for" means "to bring," "to fetch," use ηά ῶἑηη, Ἀ η-ἑῶηηηη, ὀη ἀη ἑαηηη, followed by a genitive case; ὀη Ἀη ηηηηηη ἀη: as,

Go for the horse.	Ἐἑηηη Ἀη ηηηηηη ἀη ἀη ηἑαηηηη.
He went for John.	Ἐῶαῶ ηέ ηά ῶἑηη ηἑἈηἑἑηη.

(b) When "for" means "to oblige," "to please," use *oo*, followed by the dative case: as,

I do that for him. *’Deun rin oo.*

Here is your book for you. *’Seo duirt oo leabhar.*

Use *oo* to translate "for" in the phrases "good for," "bad for," "better for," &c.: as,

This is bad for you. *Ir olc duirt é seo.*

(c) When "for" means "for the use of," use *le* *n-áḡairḡ*, followed by a genitive case, or *oo* with dative.

I bought this for the priest. *Ceannuigeair é seo le n-áḡairḡ an tráḡairt (oo'n tráḡairt).*

He gave me money for you. *’Cus ré airḡeao dom leoo áḡairḡ.*

(d) When "for" means "duration of time" use *le*, with the dative case, if the time be *past*, but *ar feao* or *go ceann*, with the genitive case, if the time be *future*. In either case past and future are to be understood, not with regard to present time, but to the time of the action described.

(1) He had been there for a year when I came. *’Ui ré ann le bliadóin nuair táinig mé.*

(2) He stayed there for a year. *’O’ fan ré ann ar feao (go ceann) bliadna*

In the first sentence the year is supposed to be completed at the time we are speaking about, and is, therefore, past with regard to the time we are describing.

In the second sentence the time at which the action of staying (if we be allowed to use the word "action") took place at the very beginning of the year that he spent there. The year itself came after the time we are describing; therefore it is future with regard to that time

It will be a great assistance to the student to remember that *ar* *feadó* or *go ceann* are used when in the English sentence the fact is merely stated, as in sentence (2); and that *le* is used when a secondary tense ought to be used in the English sentence, as in sentence (1).

(e) When "*for*" means "for the sake of," use *ar* *ron* followed by a genitive case.

He toiled for a little gold. *Šaotruig ré ar ron beas-
áin óir.*

(f) When "*for*" is used in connection with "buying" or "selling," use *ar* followed by a dative case.

He bought it for a pound. *Ceannuis ré ar púnt é.*
I sold it for a shilling. *Óiolar ar ršilling é.*

(g) "*For*" after the English verb "ask" is not translated in Irish.

He asked me for a book. *Ó' iarra ré leabhar orm.*
Ask that man for it. *Iarra ar an bpeara roin é.*

(h) "*For*" after the word "desire" (*óúit*) is usually translated by *i* (=in): as, Desire for gold, *óúit i n-óir* or, *óúit in ar óir.*

(i) The English phrase "*only for*" very often means "were it not for," "had it not been for," and is translated by *muna mbiað*, followed by a nominative.

Only for John the horse would be dead now. *muna mbiað Seagán* *ro*
biað an capall marb
anoir.

614. Note the following Examples.

I have a question <i>for you</i> .	<i>Tá ceirt agam ort.</i>
To play <i>for</i> (a wager).	<i>Imirt ar (geall).</i>
To send <i>for</i> .	<i>Cuir ríor . . . ar.</i>
A cure <i>for</i> sickness.	{ <i>Leigear i n-agairt tinnir.</i> { <i>„ ar tinnear.</i>
To wait <i>for</i> .	<i>Fanaimint le.</i>
<i>For</i> your life, don't tell.	<i>Ar t'anam, ná h-innir.</i>
He faced <i>for</i> the river.	<i>Tug ré a agairt ar an</i> <i>abainn.</i>
They fought <i>for</i> (about) the Fiannship.	<i>Troiseadar um an</i> <i>oifiannuigeact.</i>
Don't blame him <i>for</i> it.	<i>Ná cuir a mílleán ar (its</i> <i>blame on him).</i>
I have great respect <i>for you</i> .	<i>Tá meaf mór agam ort.</i>
This coat is too big <i>for me</i> .	<i>Tá an cóta ro ró-mór</i> <i>dom.</i>
What shall we have <i>for</i> dinner?	<i>Cairé bial agaim ar</i> <i>ár noinneur?</i>
It is as good <i>for</i> you to do your best.	<i>Tá ré com maíe agat ro</i> <i>óiceall ro deunam.</i>

618. Translation of the Preposition "Of."

(a) Whenever "of" is equivalent to the English possessive case, translate it by the genitive case in Irish.

The son of the man.	MAC AN FÍR.
The house of the priest.	TEAD AN TPADAIR.

There are cases in which the English "of," although not equivalent to the possessive case, is translated by the genitive in Irish.

The man of the house.	FEAR AN TÍGE.
A stone of meal.	CLOC MÍNE.

(b) Whenever "of" describes the material of which a thing is composed, or the contents of a body, use the genitive case.

A ring of iron.	FÁINNE IARAINN.
A cup of milk.	CUPÁN BAINNE.
A glass of water.	STOINE UIRGE.

(c) When "of" comes after a numeral, or a noun expressing a part of a whole, use *de* with the dative; but if the word after "of" in English be a *personal pronoun*, use one of the compounds of *ag* with the personal pronouns.

The first day of the week.	AN DÉUB LÁ DE'N TPÉADT- N'AIN.
One of our hounds.	CEANN O' AR NGADRAIB.
Many of the nobles.	MÓRÁN DE NA H-UIAIRIB.
One of us was there.	ÓI TUINE AGAINN ANN.

616. Further Examples.

He is ignorant of Irish.	Τά γέ ανδριοναδ ινρ αν nζαεθιλιζ.
The like of him.	Α λειτέρο (his like).
Such a thing as this.	Α λειτέρο γεο δε ρυο.
Don't be afraid of me.	Νά βιοθ εαζλα ορτ ρόμιαν.
A friend of mine.	Cαρα θομ.
A friend of yours.	Cαρα θυιτ.
A horse of mine.	Cαραλλ τιομ.
A horse of Brian's.	Cαραλλ τε θριαν.
I have no doubt of it.	Νι φυιτ αμπαρ αζαμ αιρ.
A man of great strength.	Ρεαρ ιρ μορ νεαρτ.
Oisín of mighty strength and vigour.	Οιρην βα τρευν νεαρτ α'ρ λυτ.
(Θα is the past tense of ιρ in the previous sentence.)	
I think much of it.	Τά μεαρ μορ αζαμ αιρ.

CHAPTER VII.

Classification of the Uses of the Prepositions.

617. ΔΣ, ΑΤ.

1. To denote possession (a) with τά.

Τά ρζιαν αζαμ.	I have a knife.
Τά αιτνε αζαμ αιρ αν θρεαρ ροιη.	I know that man.

(b) With other verbs :

Coimeádo ré an rḡian aḡc He kept the knife for him-
féin. self.

U' fás ré aca iao He left them to them.

2. It is used in a **partitive sense**, of them, &c.

Aon duine aca. Anyone of them.

ḡac aon aca. Each one of them.

3. With verbal nouns to translate the English present participle :

(a) active — Tá ré aḡ buatao an buacailla.

He is beating the boy.

(b) passive — Tá an buacaill aḡá ('ḡá) buatao.

The boy is being beaten.

4. With verbal nouns followed by *oo*, meaning "while."

Aḡ out oóib. While they were going.

5. To express the **agent** or **cause** with passive verbs.

Tá an éloc ḡá (aḡá) tóḡáil The stone is being raised
aḡ Séamur. by James.

N.B.—Aḡ does *not* aspirate ; but when used with the article it eclipses.

618. ΔΡ, ON, UPON.

1. Literal use: ΔΡ ΔΗ ΜΒΟΡΟ, on the table.
2. In adverbial phrases:

(a) TIME.

ΔΡ ΒΑΛΛ, just now, by and by. ΔΡ ΠΕΛΘ, during.
 ΛΑ ΔΡ ΛΑ, day by day. ΔΡ ΜΑΙΟΙΝ, in the morning.
 ΔΡ ΥΑΙΡΘ, by times. ΔΡ ΔΗ ΛΑΤΑΙΡ, immediately.

(b) PLACE.

ΔΡ ΒΙΤ, in existence, at all. ΔΡ ΕΥΤ, behind.
 ΔΡ ΤΕΔΡ, }
 ΔΡ ΠΑΙΡΡΣΕ, } at sea.
 ΔΡ ΜΥΙΡ, }
 ΔΡ ΛΑΡ, on the ground. ΔΡ ΒΟΡΟ, on board.
 ΔΡ ΤΙ, on the point of. ΔΡ ΤΑΛΑΜ, }
 ΔΡ ΠΑΘ, in length. ΔΡ ΤΑΛΜΑΙΝ, } on earth.
 ΔΡ ΠΑΙΘ, * lengthwise. ΔΡ ΔΗ ΤΟΡΑΡ, by (through)
 the door.

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} \text{ΤΡΙ ΤΡΙΟΥΣΤΕ} \\ \text{ΔΡ ΠΑΘ (ΠΑΙΘ),} \\ \text{ΔΡ ΛΕΙΤΕΑΘ,} \\ \text{ΔΡ ΔΟΙΡΘΕ,} \\ \text{ΔΡ ΤΟΙΜΝΕ,} \end{array} \right\} \begin{array}{l} \text{three feet long.} \\ \text{,, wide.} \\ \text{,, high.} \\ \text{,, deep.} \end{array}$$

(c) CAUSE.

ΔΡ ΔΗ ΔΥΘΑΡ ΡΟΙΝ, for that ΔΡ ΤΕΑΤΤΡΟΜ, under op-
 reason, therefore. pression.
 ΔΡ ΡΟΝ, for the sake of. ΔΡ ΤΟΙΤ, according to the
 ΔΡ ΕΑΣΤΑ ΖΟ, for fear that. will of.

* ΔΡ Δ ΠΑΙΘ, literally on its length.

ἀρ εἰσῆν, hardly, by com- ἀρ τοῦδα, at the choice of.
pulsion.

(d) MANNER AND CONDITION.

ἀρ ὅτι ἀρ ὅτι, on any con- dition.	ἀρ ὅτι, in the form of.
ἀρ ἄν μὲν, in the manner.	ἀρ ῥιπῶν, in progress.
ἀρ ἄξῳ, forward.	ἀρ ἄ ἡμῶν, at least.
ἀξῶν ἀξῶν, face to face.	ἀρ ἄρ, back.
ἑατ ἀρ ἑατ, side by side.	ἀρ ἄρ, backwards.
ἀρ ἑατ, ablaze.	ἀρ ἄρ, breadthwise.
ἀρ ἐμῶν, in the power of.	ἀρ ἄρ, } astray.
ἑατ ἀρ ἑατ, little by little.	ἀρ μεῖρε, drunk.
ἀρ κάμῳ, on credit.	ἀρ ῥοῦν, trotting.
	ἀρ ἑατ, on loan.

3. In numbers :

ἑπτά ἀρ ἑπτά, 23.

ἑπτομῶν ἀρ ἑπτά, 23rd.

4. (a) Before the verbal noun, which it eclipses or aspirates to form the past participle active.

ἀρ ὄνῳ ἀρ ὄνῳ ὄνῳ Having shut the door,
ὄ' ἰμῶν. they went away.

(b) With the possessive adjective ἄ and verbal noun to form perfect participle passive.

ἀρ ἄ ἐμῶν ἄ ἐμῶν ἄ, Edited by.

ἀρ ἄ ἐμῶν ἄ ἐμῶν ἄ Connrad na Saeóitge, Pub-
lished by the Gaelic League.

5. Emotions felt by a person :

Care, sorrow, &c.	Τά ἰμνηθε, ἠρόν οἶμ.
Thirst, hunger, need, sickness.	Τά τάρτ, οοῖαρ, εαῖρδαῖθ, τἰννεαρ οἶμ.
Fear.	Τά εαῖλα, φαῖτσίορ οἶμ.
Joy, love, affection.	Τά λύτξάιη, ῖπράθ οἶμ.

6. In phrases :

Τιοθλασάθ αἶ, favour (conferred) <i>on</i> .	Τά βαοῖαλ αἶ, there is danger.
ῖπράθ, ῖεαν αἶ, affection <i>for</i> .	Cuἰμνε αἶ, remembrance <i>of</i> .
εολαῖ, φιοῖ, αἰτνε αἶ, knowledge <i>of</i> , acquaintance <i>with</i> .	Caῖραοῖο αἶ, } complaint ῖεαῖράν αἶ, } against.
ῖπáιη αἶ, horror of, or disgust with.	φιατ αἶ, hatred of. φιασ αἶ, debt <i>due from</i> .
Τά αἰήραῖ οἶμ, I doubt, I suspect.	Cuἰμαῖ αἶ, power <i>over</i> , capacity <i>for</i> .
Cuἰμάστ αἶ, power over.	φιασα αἶ, claim upon.
Βυαῖθ αἶ, victory over.	ῖε σεαηῖαλ αἶ, } of obli-
ονόῖη αἶ, honour (given) to.	ῖ' φιασάῖθ αἶ, } gation ῖ' υαλασ αἶ, } on.

In the above phrases the agent is expressed by αῖ where possible, τά ῖπράθ, ῖεαν, εολαῖ, cuἰμνε, &c., αῖσάμ οἶτ.

7. ΔΡ is used after various classes of verbs.

(a) Verbs of motion upon or against (*striking, inflicting, &c.*).

Ἰμῆμι πῖαν Δρ.	I punish.
Τεῖλῃμι Δρ (τε).	I throw at.
Ἐραῶ Δρ.	} Met.
Ἐάριλα Δρ.	
Ἐραῶ ἀν ῥεαρ οἶμι.	I met the man.
Ἦο ῥαῶ ῥε ἄε ἑλοῶιθ οἶτα.	He threw stones at them.

(b) After the verb ἄειμι.

ἄειμι Δρ.	I call (name), (Δρ before person), induce, persuade, compel a person (to do something).
ἄειμι ἰαῤῥαῶτ Δρ.	I attempt (something or to do something).
ἄειμι ὀίολ Δρ.	I requite, repay (a person).
ἄειμι* ῥά η-θεαῤῥα Δρ,	I cause, make (a person do something).
ἄειμι ῥηῶ Δρ.	I love (fall in love with), &c.
ἄειμι ῥῖνιυῥαῶ Δρ.	I explain.

(c) After the verb ἄειμι.

ἄειμι Δρ Δρ.	I catch, seize (a person) by (the hand, &c.).
ἄειμι Δρ.	I overtake, I catch.
ἄειμι ἄειτεῤῥῖνιυΔρ Δρ,	I judge, pass judgment on.
ἄειμι ἄειῶ Δρ.	I conquer.

* ἄειμι may be used in this sense.

(d) After verbs of Praying, Beseeching, Appealing to.

ΊΑΡΗΔΑΙΜ ΔΡ.	I ask, entreat (a person).
ΣΥΙΘΙΜ ΔΡ.	I pray <i>for</i> (sometimes I pray <i>to</i>); but generally ΣΥΙΘΙΜ ΕΜ ΘΕ ΔΡ ΡΟΝ &c. I pray to God for.
ΊΜΠΡΙΣΙΜ ΔΡ.	I beseech.

(e) After verbs of Speaking about, Thinking of, Treating of, Writing of, &c.

ΛΑΘΡΑΙΜ ΔΡ, I speak of.	ΣΜΥΔΑΙΜ ΔΡ, I think of.
ΤΡΑΪΤΑΙΜ ΔΡ, I treat of.	ΣΣΥΓΓΡΑΦΑΙΜ ΔΡ, I write of, or about.
ΚΑΙΜΗΝΗΣΙΜ ΔΡ, I remember.	

(f) Verbs of looking at :

ΡΕΥΘΑΙΜ ΔΡ or ΤΕΔΡΑΙΜ ΔΡ. I look at.

(g) Verbs of threatening, complaining, offending, displeasing, &c.

ΘΑΣΥΑΙΜ ΔΡ.	I threaten.
ΣΟΙΛΙΜ ΔΡ.	I am troublesome to.
ΣΕΙΘΙΜ ΛΟΪΤ ΔΡ.	I find fault with.

(h) Verbs of concealing, neglecting, hindering, forbidding, refusing, &c.

ΚΕΙΤΙΜ ΔΡ.	I conceal from.
ΤΟΙΡΜΕΑΡΣΑΙΜ ΔΡ.	I hinder or forbid.
ΡΑΙΛΙΣΙΜ ΔΡ.	I neglect.

(2) Verbs of protecting, guarding, guaranteeing against.

Σεάσαιν τῷ πέιν ἀρ ἀν ὄτρυσαιλλ ριν.	Take care of yourself from that car.
Σεάσαιν το λάμ ἀρ ἀν ἔσλοϊό ριν.	Take care! That stone will hurt your hand.

8. (a) *Cuirim* is used with verbal nouns and adverbial phrases beginning with *ἀρ* :

<i>Cuirim</i> ἀρ <i>επιτ</i> .	I put in a tremble.
<i>Cuirim</i> ἀρ <i>κοιμεδο</i> .	I put on one's guard.
<i>Cuirim</i> ἀρ <i>ρεαδρῶν</i> .	I set astray.
<i>Cuirim</i> ἀρ <i>εἰρησε</i> .	I put off, delay, postpone.
<i>Cuirim</i> ἀρ <i>ἔσῶλ</i> .	I put aside.
<i>Cuirim</i> ἀρ <i>νεμηνιό</i> .	I reduce to nothing, I annihilate.

(b) Also with many nouns :—

<i>Cuirim</i> <i>επιτ</i> ἀρ.	I question.
<i>Cuirim</i> <i>κομαοιν</i> ἀρ.	I do a kindness to.
<i>Cuirim</i> } <i>εἰρησιν</i> } <i>εἰρησιν</i> ἀρ (<i>εἰρη</i>).	I cast lots for.
<i>Cuirim</i> <i>cuma</i> ἀρ.	I arrange.
<i>Cuirim</i> <i>ἔσῶν</i> (<i>εἰρη</i>) ἀρ.	I send for.
<i>Cuirim</i> <i>λάμ</i> ἀρ.	I set about.
<i>Cuirim</i> <i>εἰρησε</i> ἀρ.	I apply a remedy to.
<i>Cuirim</i> <i>εἰρησε</i> ἀρ.	I lay a snare for.
<i>Cuirim</i> <i>μοιλλ</i> ἀρ.	I delay.
<i>Cuirim</i> <i>τοἰρησε</i> ἀρ.	I hinder.
<i>Cuirim</i> <i>εἰρησε</i> ἀρ.	I beseech.

9. *ἕνιμ* is used with many nouns meaning "I inflict...on."

<i>ἕνιμ</i> βασανῶ ἀρ.	I threaten.
<i>ἕνιμ</i> βυαῖθρεᾶθ ἀρ.	I trouble.
<i>ἕνιμ</i> καταοῖθ ἀρ.	I complain of.
<i>ἕνιμ</i> εὐσεβῶ ἀρ.	I wrong.
<i>ἕνιμ</i> φεᾶθ ἀρ.	I act treacherously towards.
<i>ἕνιμ</i> ῥμαᾶτ ἀρ.	I exercise authority over, I restrain.
<i>ἕνιμ</i> βρεῖτεᾶμνᾶρ ἀρ.	I judge, pass judgment upon.
<i>ἕνιμ</i> φᾶρε ἀρ.	I watch.

619. ΔΣ, OUT OF, FROM.

1. **Literal use** : out of, from, &c.

Ἐξαιθῶ ρέ ἀρ ἀν τιξ.	He went out of the house.
Ἐξαιθῶ ἀρ ἀν μβεᾶταιθ.	To depart from life.

2. With various other verbs :

Ἐξαιθῶ ἀρ κοῦλαθ.	I arouse from sleep.
Ἐξαιθῶ ἀρ ρεῖθ.	I dispossess.
Ἐξαιθῶ ἀρ.	I hang from.
Ἐξαιθῶ ἀρ ἀρ ἀρ.	I utter (a shriek, &c.).
Ἐξαιθῶ ἀρ.	I let off.
Ἐξαιθῶ ἀρ.	I erase from.
Ἐξαιθῶ ἀρ ᾶ ἔεθε.	To fall asunder.
Ἐξαιθῶ ἀρ ᾶ ἔεθε.	To pull asunder.

3. To express **origin, cause; ground of proof; confidence, trust in :**

Αρ ἅαυ ἀίρω.	From every quarter.
Σοδαρ το θαινε αρ.	Derive benefit from.
Αη φατ αρ.	The reason why.
Αρ πο ρυαρ.	Henceforth.
Ιρ πολλυρ αρ.	It is evident from.
Ιοντυγε αρ.	Inferable from.
Μυμυγιη αρ.	Confidence in.

4. After verbs, of **boasting or taking pride in :**

Μαοιριμ αρ.	I boast of.
Ἰλορημαρ αρ.	Glorying in.
Λανημαρ αρ ρειη.	Full of himself.

620. Cum (cun), TOWARDS.

1. Cum is used after **verbs of motion :**

Ἰαυο ρε cum αν τυγε.	He went towards the house.
Ἰυρ cum ραιρηγε.	To put to sea.

2. Before **verbal noun to express purpose :**

Ἰαιηυ ρε cum αν Ἰαρηυυ το θιοι.	He came to sell the horse.
------------------------------------	----------------------------

8. In Phrases, as :

Ταθαίρε εὐμ ερίθε.	To bring to pass.
Ἔαθαιμ εὐγαμ.	I take for myself.
Εὐρη εὐμ θάιρ.	To put to death.
Λέιγ εὐμ θάιρ.	Let die.
Ἔεϋρετα εὐμ οίθρε.	Prepared for work.
Εὐμ ἕο.	In order that.
Ἔιροίμ εὐμ.	I pray to.
Ἐὐτ εὐμ ὀλιγεαθ.	To go to law.

621. ὅε, FROM, OUT OF.

1. Literal use :

Ἐαίμιν ὅε.	I take from.
Ἐίρῆγίμ ὅε.	I arise from.
Ἐίττιμ ὅε.	I fall from.
Ἐγαοίμ ὅε.	I loose from (anything).

2. Partitive use:

Ἐροηγ ὅε να ὀδοίμῃθ.	Some of the people.
Ἐννε ὅε να ῥεθραίθ.	One of the men.
ῥεθρεμῆντιρ ματῆαῖηνα.	One of the O'Mahoney's.

Often before the relative it is equivalent to a **superlative relative** :

Ἐεϋρεαθ ἕαε νιθ ὀ'α	I will give everything I
Ἐϋιτ ἄγαμ.	have.

Ἦρ ἔσται ἄνθρωπος ἡ ἀλλοτρίου τοῦ ἀ ὕψους ἡμῶν.	He is the tallest man I ever saw.
Ἦν ἡμῶν οὐκ ἠγάπησεν οὐδὲν ἃ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ.	He does not like anything you gave him.

3. In the following phrases:

ὅτι ὅτι, because	ὁ ἀκριβῶς, for certain
ὅτι ἐπιβουλή, lest	ὅτι ἡ συνήθεια, usually
ὅτι ἡλικίας, of age	ὅτι ἡ ἐπιρροή, in effect
ὅτι ἡ ἀσφάλεια, perpetually	ὅτι ἡ ἐπιγνώμη, to my knowledge
ὅτι ὅτι, owing to	ὅτι ὅτι, } for lack of,
ὅτι ἔπειτα, after	ὅτι ἐπιβουλή, } want of
ὅτι ὅτι, willingly	ὅτι ἀκρίβως, unwillingly,
ὅτι ἡ ἐπιβουλή, in expectation	ὅτι ὅτι, in spite of
ὅτι	ὅτι ἐπιβουλή, concerning

4. After following verbs, &c.:

ἠρώμενος ὅτι.	I ask (enquire) of.
ἠρῶμαι ὅτι.	I adhere to.
ἠπλήρωται ὅτι (τε).	Filled with.
ἠπλήρης ὅτι.	Full of.
ἠρῶμαι ὅτι.	I mention.
ἠρῶμαι ὅτι.	I make use of.
ἠρῶμαι ... ὅτι ...	I make ... out of (from) ...
ἠρῶμαι ὅτι	I let slip.

5. To translate "with," &c., in phrases like ὅτι ἡμῶν, with a leap, at a bound.

622.

ῶΟ, ΤΟ, ΦΟΒ.

1. Literal use :

(a) After adjectives (generally with ἵ):

σῆντε ῶο,	certain for (a person).
κόη ῶο,	right for (a person).
εἰσεαη ῶο,	necessary for.
μαῖτ ῶο,	good for.
φεαρη ῶο,	better for.

(b) After nouns :

(τοῦ) ἰ φοάη ῶο,	for the advantage of.
(ἵ) βεατα ῶο,	(is) his life.
(ἵ) αταη ῶο,	(is) his father.

(c) After verbs :

Διτνημ ῶο, I command.	Σῆνημ ῶο, I appoint for.
Ῥοηηηαῖμ ῶο (αη) I present to.	Κοηαηηεῖςῖμ ῶο, I advise.
Ῥεόηηεῖςῖμ ῶο, I vouchsafe to.	Ῥιόηηεαῖμ ῶο, I renounce.
Ῥόςηηαῖμ ῶο, I announce to.	Ῥόςηηαῖμ ῶο, I am of use to.
Ῥηεαςηηαῖμ ῶο, I answer.	Ῥεαηηαῖμ ῶο, I promise.
Ῥεῖηηημ ῶο, { I obey or do homage to.	Ῥεῖςῖμ ῶο, I allow, let.
Ῥοηηηεῖςῖμ ῶο, I order.	Ῥηηηηηη ῶο, I tell.
Ῥαβαῖμ ῶο ὁροαῖβ, I trample.	Ῥαηηεαῖμ ῶο, } I show.
	Ῥεαηηεαῖμ ῶο, }
	Κοῖςῖμ ῶο, I spare.

2. To express the agent :

After the verbal noun, preceded by $\alpha\eta$, $\alpha\zeta$, &c.:

$\Delta\eta$ $\sigma\tau\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\tau$ $\alpha\eta\eta\sigma$ $\tau\omicron\sigma\iota\upsilon$. On their arrival here.

With the **participle of necessity**, **participles in**
 $\iota\omicron\eta$, &c.:

$\eta\iota$ $\mu\omicron\lambda\tau\alpha$ $\upsilon\iota\tau$ $\acute{\epsilon}$. He must not be praised
by you.

$\eta\tau$ $\acute{\epsilon}$ $\rho\iota\eta$ $\eta\tau$ $\iota\eta\theta\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\eta\tau\alpha$ $\upsilon\iota\tau$. That's what you must do.

3. For its use in connection with the verbal noun see
pars. 563, 568, 570.

623.

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ or $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$, UNDER, ABOUT, CONCERNING.

1. Literal use : as,

$\tau\acute{\alpha}$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ 'n $\mu\beta\omicron\eta\tau\omicron$. It is under the table.

2. $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ is used in forming the **multiplicatives** :

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\upsilon\delta\acute{\omicron}$, twice : $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\tau\eta\acute{\iota}$, thrice, &c.

3. In **adverbial phrases** :

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\sigma\omicron\mu\alpha\eta$, (keeping) for.

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\tau\epsilon\tau$, separately.

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\upsilon\epsilon\omicron$, at last.

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\upsilon\epsilon\eta\mu\epsilon\alpha\upsilon$, at last.

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\rho\epsilon\alpha\acute{\sigma}$, individually,
separately.

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\mu\alpha\eta$. just so (as).

624. ΞΑΝ, WITHOUT.

1. Literal use :

ΞΑΝ ΠΙΝΓΙΝΝ ΙΜ ΠΟCΑ. Without a penny in my
pocket.

2. To express *not* before the **verbal noun** :

ΑΒΑΙΡ ΤΕΙΡ ΞΑΝ ΤΕΑCΤ. Tell him *not* to come.

625. ΞΟ, WITH.

1. This preposition used only in a few phrases :

generally before *τετ*, a *half*.

ΜΙΛΕ ΞΟ ΤΕΤ. A mile and a half.

ΣΤΑΤ ΞΟ ΤΕΤ. A yard and a half.

2. In forming adverbs :

ΞΟ ΜΑΙΤ, well. ΞΟ ΒΡΕΑΪ, finely.

626. ΞΟ, TO, TOWARDS.

1. Literal use : motion, as—

ΞΟ ΛΙΜΜΕΑC. To or towards Limerick.

2. In Phrases :

Ο ΏΡΑ ΞΟ Η-ΏΡΑ. From hour to hour.

Ο ΝΟΜ ΞΟ CΕΙΤΕ. From evening to evening.

Ο ΜΑΥΟΙΝ ΞΟ Η-ΟΙΟΥCΕ. From morning till night.

627. 1 (in, ann), IN, INTO (*Eclipsing*).

1. Of time :

1n7 an τΣαμήραθ. In Summer.

2. Of motion to a place :

1λμ οτελετ 1 n-έημνη το Patrick having come into
 ῥάτοραις. Ireland.

3. Of rest at a place :

τά ρέ 1 n'οοηε. He is in Derry.

4. In following phrases :

1 n-λοηηελετ τε, along with. 1 n-αξαιθ, against.
 1 nοιαθ, after. 1 ζceann, at end of.
 1 ζcoinne, against. 1 ζcoμαιη, in front of.
 1 ὄροεαιη, in company with. 1 meapς, among.
 1 οτιμείου, about.

**5. After words expressing esteem, respect, liking, &c.,
 for something :**

οὐίτ 1 n-όη. Desire for gold.

6. Used predicatively after τά :

τάμ im' ῥεαρ λάροη ανοη. I am a strong man now.
 τά ριαθ 'na mbάτοαιθ μαίτε. They are good boats.

7. In existence, extant :

1η ηρεάξ an αιηηηη ατά It's fine weather we're
 ann. having

Ուր զօրն ծուր ՚տու առած յ ճո ճոյրն քսար ճճ ճոն
 ճոյր.

. You ought not to go out *considering* the cold
 weather we have now.

8. Used after ճճ to express "to be able."

Ուր ծոյն ճոն քնն յոյրծ. He cannot turn.

9. After ճոյր, ծոյր, ՚տու, in phrases like :

Ճոյրս յ ճոյրն ՚տու. I remind.

՚Տու յ յոյրն ՚տու. To benefit.

628. ԻՕԻՐ, BETWEEN, AMONG.

1. Literal use:

նոր յոյրն յ ճոյրն ճոյրն, a custom among the
 Romans.

ծոյրն յոյրն ճոյրն, difference between them.

2. ԻՕԻՐ...ՃՅՍ, BOTH...AND.

Իոյրն ծոյրն ճոյրն ճոյրն ճոյրն, both rich and poor.

Իոյրն ճոյրն ճոյրն ճոյրն, both father and son.

Իոյրն ճոյրն ճոյրն ճոյրն, both sheep and lambs.

Իոյրն ճոյրն ճոյրն ճոյրն, both men and women.

629. Ե, WITH.

1. Literal use, with :

Երն ճոյրն ճոյրն, with the steward.

7. After words expressing **comparison with, likeness to, severance from, union with, peace with, war with, expectation of.**

Τά ρέ ὁμ ἄπο τιom.	He is as tall as I.
Τά ρέ κορματ τεατ.	He is like you.
Ἵο ρσαρ ρέ leo.	He separated from them.

8. With **verbal noun to express purpose, intention**
(see pars. 567, 569).

9. In following phrases :—

τε η-αζατῶ, for (use of),	τε κοιρ, near, beside.
τε η-υετ, with a view to.	ταίμ τε, near.
τε η-αιρ, back.	μαρ δον τε, along with
τε ράναιῶ, downward.	ταοῦ τε, beside.

630. μαρ, LIKE TO, AS.

1. Literal use : *as, like to.*

μαρ ριν, thus	αζυρ μαρ ριν οε, and so on.
Ἵο ζταε ρέ μαρ ὀεττε ι.	He took her for a spouse.
ρὰ μαρ αουδαρτε ρέ,	(according) as he said.

2. Before relative particle Δ, it is equivalent to *as, how, where, &c.*

αν αιτ μαρ Δ ραιῶ ρέ,	the place where he was.
-----------------------	-------------------------

3. For an idiomatic use of μαρ, see par. 353.

631. Ó, FROM, SINCE.

1. **Since** (of time) : as,

ó tús, from the beginning. ó foin, ago.

Conjunction : as,

Ó naé b'acáir fuo ar bit, tángar abáite arir.
Since I saw nothing I came home again

2. **Of place, motion from :**

Ó Éirinn, from Erin.

3. **In a modal sense :**

óo éioirde, with all thy heart.
boét ó (i) rrioiarao, poor in spirit.

4. After words expressing **severance from, distance from, going away from, turning from, taking from, exclusion from, cleansing, defending, protecting, healing, alleviating.**

632. ÓS, OVER.

Used only in a few phrases as :

ór cionn, above, over. bun ór cionn, upside down.

ór íreat. silently, secretly. ór ára loudly.

633. ΡΟΙΜΗ, BEFORE.

1. Of time :

Θεῖς νόμιμῳ ροίμῃ (ἔυν) Ten minutes to three.
 ἄ τρί.

Ροίμῃ ρεο. Before this, heretofore,
 formerly.

Ροίμῃ ριν. Previously.

2. Of fleeing before, from ; coming in front of ; lying before one (=awaiting) ; putting before one (=proposing to oneself) :

Κίβῃ ἐπιρῆσθαι ροίμῃ ἐ ρεο Whoever proposes to do
 το ὄκειναι. this.

Ὅτι ἀνὰ σὺν ῥῆσθαι ἄς ριτ ροίμῃ The hare was running
 ἀνα κοναίθ. from the hounds.

3. After expressions of fear, dislike, welcome, &c. :

Νὰ βίθῃ ἐὰς ἄς οὐτ ρόμπα. Do not be afraid of them.

ῤαίτε ρόματ (ρόμαίθ) ! Welcome !

634. ΤΑΡ, BEYOND, OVER, PAST.

1. Of motion (place and time) :

Ἰέμῃ ρῆ τὰρ ἀνὰ μβαίλα. He leaped over the wall.

Ἀνὰ μί ρεο ῤαθ τὸραιν. Last month.

2. Figuratively : "in preference to," "beyond."

Τὰρ μαρ ὅτι ρῆ θεῖς Compared with what it was
 μβλαίθνα ρίεαθ ὁ ροίμ. 30 years ago.

Τὰρ μαρ βυθ ὀλιγτεὰθ ὁθ. Beyond what was lawful
 for him.

3. In following phrases :

οὐτ τὰρ, transgress.

τεὰὐτ τὰρ, refer to, treat of

τὰρ εἶρ, after.

τὰρ αἶρ, back.

τὰρ ἐνανν ἕο, notwith-
standing.

ὄρσιμ τὰρ αἶρ, upside
down.

635. ΤΡΕ, (ΤΡΙ), THROUGH, BY MEANS OF.

1. Physically, through :

τρε n-α λαμαιβ.

Through his hands.

2. Figuratively, "owing to" :

τριο ριν.

Owing to that.

N.B.—In the spoken language τριο is generally used instead of τρε or τρεαρ.

636. υμ, ABOUT, AROUND.

1. **Time** : υμ τρατνονα, in the evening.

2. **Place** : υμ αν τισ, around the house.

3. **About** : of putting or having clothing on.

Ὁο εἰρηετοαρ υμρα Δ They put on their clothes.
ἕουτο εἰτοαις.

4. **Cause** : υιμε ριν, therefore.

PARSING.

637. **A.** Parse each word in the following sentence :
 ἄπειρ Σευμαρ ζυρ τειρ ρέιν ἄν καραττ ὅο ἔι αἰζε
 (Prep. Grade; 1900).

ἄπειρ An irreg. trans. verb, indic. mood, present tense, analytic form of the verb *πειρῆμι* (verbal noun, *ῥάθ*).

Σευμαρ A proper noun, first declen., genitive *Σευμαίρ*, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen., nom. case, being subject of *ἄπειρ*.

ζυρ A conjunction used before the past tense: compounded of *ζο* and *ρο*.

[’ῶ] The dependent form, past tense, of the verb *ῥ*.

τειρ A prepositional pronoun (or a pronominal preposition), 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender. Compounded of *τε* and *ρε*.

ρέιν An indeclinable word, added to *τειρ* for the sake of emphasis.

ἄν The definite article, nom. sing. masc., qualifying the noun *καραττ*.

καραττ A com. noun, first declen., genitive *καραττ*, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen. and nom. case, being the subject of the suppressed verb [’ῶ].

- το A particle used as a sign of the past tense, causing aspiration; but here it has also the force of a relative.
- τι An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood past tense, analytic form of the verb τειν (verbal noun, τειτ).
- αιξε A prepositional pronoun, 3rd sing., masc. gender, compounded of αι and ε.

B. Parse the following sentence: Το αυτη η ροθι μονα αι θεαρη-λαραυ ι η-θιον τιξε ηα ρκοιτε μαριου ηαι θεαταιη. (Junior Grade, 1900).

- το A particle used as the sign of the past tense, causing aspiration.
- αυτη A reg. trans. verb, indic. mood, past tense, analytic form of the verb αυτημ . (verbal noun, αυτη).
- ηι A personal pronoun, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gend., conjunctive form, nominative case, being the subject of the verb αυτη.
- ροθι A com. noun, first declen., gen. ροθι, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender, accusative case, being the object of the verb αυτη.

- μόνα** A common noun, third declension, nom. μόνη, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gender, and genitive case, governed by the noun ἦθος.
- ἀί** A preposition, governing the dative case.
- ὑδαίς-λαράθ** A compound verbal noun, genitive ὑδαίς-λαράθ, 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition ἀί.
- ι** A preposition, governing the dative case, and causing eclipsis.
- οἶον** A com. noun, first declens., gen. οἶν, 3rd pers. sing. masc. gender and dative case, governed by preposition ι.
- (N.B.—This word may also be second declension).
- τιῆε** An irreg. com. noun, nom. τεαε, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen., genitive case, governed by the noun οἶον.
- ἡα** The definite article, genitive sing. feminine, qualifying ἦκοιτε.
- ἦκοιτε** A common noun, second declension, nom. ἦκοι, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gen. and genitive case, governed by the noun τιῆε.

μαιοιν A com. noun, second declension, gen. **μαιοινη**, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gend. and dative case, governed by the preposition **απ** (understood):

λαε-βεατταινη A compound proper noun, nom. **λα βεατταινη**, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gend. and genitive case, governed by the noun **μαιοιν**.

C. Parse: τειμ ας ουτ ευμ αν δοναις (Junior, '98).

τειμ An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood, present tense, 1st pers. sing., synthetic form, of **τα** (verbal noun, **βειτ**).

ας A prep., governing the dative case.

ουτ A verbal noun, 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition **ας**.

ευμ A noun (dative case, governed by **ου** understood) used as a preposition, governing the genitive case.

αν The definite article, gen. sing. masc., qualifying the noun **δοναις**.

δοναις A common noun, first declen., nom. **δοναδ**, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender, and genitive case governed by **ευμ**.

D. Parse: $\eta\iota$ $\kappa\acute{o}\rho\eta$ $\theta\upsilon\iota\tau$ $\acute{\epsilon}$ $\tau\omicron$ $\theta\upsilon\lambda\lambda\alpha\theta$.

- $\eta\iota$ A negative adverb, causing aspiration, modifying the suppressed verb $\iota\tau$.
- [$\iota\tau$] The assertive verb, present tense, absolute form.
- $\kappa\acute{o}\rho\eta$ A common adjective, positive degree, comparative $\kappa\acute{o}\rho\alpha$, qualifying the phrase $\acute{\epsilon}$ $\tau\omicron$ $\theta\upsilon\lambda\lambda\alpha\theta$.
- $\theta\upsilon\iota\tau$ A prep. pronoun, 2nd pers. sing. compound of $\tau\omicron$ and $\tau\acute{\upsilon}$.
- $\acute{\epsilon}$ A personal pronoun, 3rd pers. sing., nom. case, disjunctive form, being the subject of the suppressed verb $\iota\tau$.
- $\tau\omicron$ A preposition, causing aspiration, and governing the dative case.
- $\theta\upsilon\lambda\lambda\alpha\theta$. A verbal noun, genitive $\theta\upsilon\lambda\lambda\epsilon$, 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition $\tau\omicron$.

N.B.— $\acute{\epsilon}$ $\tau\omicron$ $\theta\upsilon\lambda\lambda\alpha\theta$ is the subject of the *sentence*.

E. Parse: $\tau\acute{\alpha}\mu\iota\varsigma$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\tau\epsilon$ $\kappa\alpha\pi\alpha\iota$ Δ $\acute{\alpha}$ $\acute{\alpha}$ $\epsilon\alpha\eta\eta\alpha\delta$.

- $\tau\acute{\alpha}\mu\iota\varsigma$ An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood, past tense, 3rd pers. sing. of the verb $\tau\iota\varsigma\iota\mu$ (verbal noun, $\tau\epsilon\lambda\acute{\alpha}\tau$).

- ré A pers. pron, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen., conjunctive form, nom. case, being the subject of τάνις.
- te A preposition governing the dative case.
- capall A common noun, first declens. gen. capall, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gend. and dative case governed by te.
- Δ The softened form of the preposition το, which causes aspiration, and governs the dative case.
- ceannaic. A verbal noun, genitive ceannuigte, 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition Δ.

IDIOMS.

τÁ...ΑΣΑΜ, I HAVE.

638. As already stated there is no verb "to have" in Irish. Its place is supplied by the verb τÁ followed by the preposition ΑΣ. **The direct object of the verb "to have" in English becomes the subject of the verb τÁ in Irish: as, I have a book. ΤÁ teabair ΑΣΑΜ.** The literal translation of the Irish phrase is "*a book is at me.*"

This translation appears peculiar at first sight, but it is a mode of expression to be found in other languages. Most students are

familiar with the Latin phrase "*Est mihi pater.*" I have a father (lit. there is a father to me); and the French phrase '*Ce livre est à moi.*' I own this book (lit. This book is to me).

We give here a few sentences to exemplify the idiom:—

He has the book.	Τά αν τεάθαρ αἰζε.
I have not it.	Νι φuit ré αζαμ.
Have you my pen?	Αν θφuit μο पेανн αζατ?
The woman had the cow.	Θι αν θό αζ αν μησοι.
The man had not the horse.	Νι ραιθ αν capall αζ αν θφεαρ.
Will you have a knife to-morrow?	Αν μθαιθ ρζιαη αζατ ι μθάραθ?
He would not have the dog.	Νι θιαθ αν μαθρα αἰζε.
We used to have ten horses.	Θο θιοθ θειθ ζcapall αζαηηηη.

IS LIOM, I OWN.

639. As the verb "*have*" is translated by τά and the preposition αζ, so in a similar manner the verb "*own*" is translated by the verb IS and the preposition ιε. Not only is the verb "*to own*," but also all expressions conveying the idea of *ownership*, such as: 'The book belongs to me: the book is mine. &c.; are translated by the same idiom.

I own the book.	} ιρ liom αν τεάθαρ.
The book is mine.	
The book belongs to me.	

The horse was John's.	}	bA te Seasán an capall.
The horse belonged to John.		
John owned the horse.		

Notice the position of the words. In translating the verb "*have*" the verb *ta* is separated from the preposition *as* by the noun or pronoun; but in the case of "*own*" the verb *ir* and the preposition *te* come together. (See par. 589, &c.)

I have the book.	TA AN LEABAR ASAM.
I own the book.	IR LIOM AN LEABAR.

In translating such a phrase as "*I have only two cows*," the noun generally comes after the preposition *as*: so that this is an exception to what has been said above.

I have only two cows.	NI FUIL ASAM ACÚ TÁ BUI.
-----------------------	--------------------------

I KNOW.

550. There is no verb or phrase in Irish which can cover the various shades of meaning of the English verb "*to know*." First, we have the very commonly used word *feasáir* (or *feasáir mé*), *I know*; but this verb is used only after negative or interrogative particles, and has only a few forms. Again, we have the verb *áitnígim*, *I know*; but this verb can only be used in the sense of *recognising*. Finally we have the three very commonly used phrases, *ta eolár asam*,

τὰ αἰτνε ἄγᾶμ, and τὰ ἄ φιορ ἄγᾶμ, all meaning "I know;" but these three expressions have three different meanings which must be carefully distinguished.

Whenever the English verb "know" means "to know by heart," or "to know the character of a person," "to know by study," &c., use the phrase τὰ εολαρ ἄγ...ἄρ.

Whenever "know" means "to recognise," "to know by appearance," "to know by sight," &c., use the phrase τὰ αἰτνε ἄγ...ἄρ.

When "know" means "to know by mere information," "to happen to know," as in such a sentence as "Do you know did John come in yet?" use the phrase τὰ ἄ φιορ ἄγ, e.g. Ὀφουλ ἄ φιορ ἄγᾶτ ἀν ὀτάινις Σεᾶῖν ἰρτεᾶτ φόρ?

As a rule young students experience great difficulty in selecting the phrases to be used in a given case. This difficulty arises entirely from not striving to grasp the real meaning of the English verb. For those who have already learned French it may be useful to state that as a general rule τὰ εολαρ ἄγᾶμ corresponds to *je sais* and τὰ αἰτνε ἄγᾶμ to *je connais*

τὰ αἰτνε ἄγᾶμ ἀρ ἀῖτ νί φουλ εολαρ ἄγᾶμ ἀρ. *Je le connais mais je ne le sais pas.* I know him by sight but I do not know his character. "Do you know

that man going down the road?" Here the verb "know" simply means recognise, therefore the Irish is: *ḃfuil aithe aḡat ar an ḃreas roin atá aḡ out ríor an bótar?* If you say to a fellow student "*Do you know your lessons to-day?*" You mean "Do you know them by rote?" or "Have you studied them?" Hence the Irish would be: "*ḃfuil eolar aḡat ar so ceachtannaib iníu?*"

Do you know did the landlord get the rent?

ḃfuil a ríor aḡat an ḃfuair an tigearna talínan an cíor?

I LIKE, I PREFER.

641. "*I like*" and "*I prefer*" are translated by the expressions *ír maic (áit, aic) uíom* and *ír fearr uíom* (it is good with me; and, it is better with me).

I like milk.

ír maic uíom bainne.

He prefers milk to wine.

ír fearr leir bainne ná fíon.

Does the man like meat?

An maic leir an ḃreas feoil?

Did you like that?

An maic leat é rin?

I liked it.

ḃa maic uíom é.

We did not like the water.

Níor maic linn an t-uirge.

642. If we change the preposition "le" in the above sentences, for the preposition "so," we get

another idiom. "It is really good for," "It is of benefit to." *Ír maít òom é.* It is good for me; (*whether I like it or not*).

He does not like milk but it is good for him.

Ní maít leir bainne áct ír maít òó é.

N.B.—In these and like idiomatic expressions the preposition "le" conveys the person's own ideas and feelings, whether these are in accordance with fact or not. *Ír fiú liom òul go h-Albain.* I think it is worth my while to go to Scotland (*whether it is really the case or not*). *Ír móí liom an tuác íoin.* I think that a great price. *Ír íuasac liom é íin.* I think that trifling (*another person may not*).

The word "think" in such phrases is not translated into Irish.

Ír fiú òuit òul go h-Albain. It is really worth your while to go to Scotland (*whether you think so or not*).

ṬÍṢ LIOM, I CAN, I AM ABLE.

643. Although there is a regular verb *féuḍaim*, meaning *I can, I am able*, it is not always used. The two other expressions often used to translate the English verb "*I can*," are *ṬÍṢ LIOM* and *ÍR FÉUḌÍU LIOM*.

The following examples will illustrate the uses of the verbs.

Present Tense.

φευδαίμ, τις υἱομ* or ἢ φέτοιμ υἱομ,†	} I can, or am able.
φευδοῦν τί, τις λεατ or ἢ φέτοιμ λεατ. &c., &c.	

Negative.

ἢ φευδαίμ, ἢ τις υἱομ; or ἢ φέτοιμ υἱομ.	} I cannot, I am not able.

Interrogative.

ἄν τις λεατ? or ἄν φέτοιμ λεατ?	} Can you? or are you able?

Negative Interrogative.

ἢ τις λεῖρ? or ἢ φέτοιμ λεῖρ?	} Can he not? or is he not able?

Past Tense.

οὐ φευδαρ, εἰμῆς υἱομ, or οὐ β' φέτοιμ υἱομ.	} I could, or was able.

Imperfect.

οὐ φευδαίμν, ἔγχεαυ υἱομ.	I used to be able.
---------------------------	--------------------

* Literally: It comes with me.

† It is possible with me.

Future.

ἔωρασο, τιόρασο ἕομ. I shall be able.

Conditional.

Ὅ ἔωρασοι, ὅο τιόρασο } I would be able.
ἕομ.

The negative and the interrogative will present no difficulty.

I MUST.

644. The verb “*must*,” when it means **necessity or duty**, is usually translated by the phrase *ní púlai* or *caítiró*. This latter is really the third person singular, future tense of *caítim*; but the present and other tenses are also frequently used. It may also be very neatly rendered by the phrase, *ir éigean* ὅο (lit. *it is necessary for*).

ní púlai ὅομ, *caítiró* μέ, or } I must.
ir éigean ὅομ.

ní púlai ὅοιτ, *caítiró* τῷ, or } You must.
ir éigean ὅοιτ.

ní púlai ὅό, *caítiró* ρέ, or } He must.
ir éigean ὅό

&c., &c.

The English phrase “**have to**” usually means “*must*,” and is translated like the above: as, *I have to go home now*. *Caítiró* μέ *out* *a* *baite* *anoir*.

The English verb "*must*," expressing duty or necessity, has no past tense of its own. The English past tense of it would be "*had to*:" as, "*I had to go away then.*" The Irish translation is as follows:—

Níor b'fúláir dom, Cait mé, or } I had to.
 oo b'éigean dom.

Níor b'fúláir duit. Cait tú, or } You had to.
 oo b'éigean duit.
 &c., &c.

The English verb "*must*" may also express a **supposition**; as in the phrase "*You must be tired.*" The simplest translation of this is "ní fúláir go bfuil tuirpe ort," or, "ní fúláir nó tá tuirpe ort." The phrase "ir corámaíl go," meaning "*It is probable that*," may also be used: as, ir corámaíl go bfuil tuirpe ort.

The English phrase "*must have*" always expresses **supposition**, and is best translated by the above phrase followed by a verb in the past tense, as, "*You must have been hungry*," ní fúláir go raib ocnaf ort. *He must have gone out*, ní fúláir go noeađaib ré amađ.

ní fúláir suir éuaib (or go noeađaib) ré amađ, is used in Munster.

I ESTEEM.

645. *I esteem* is translated by the phrase Tá meaf ađam ar. Literally, "*I have esteem on.*"

I esteem John.	Τά meap ΔΣΑM ΔP ΣΕΔΣΑN.
Did you esteem him ?	ΡΑΙΘ meap ΔΣΑC ΔP ?
He says that he greatly esteems you.	Deip ré ΣO ΘPUII meap mÓP ΔIΣE OYTPA.

I DIE.

646. Although there is a regular verb, *eus*, *die*, in Irish it is not often used; the phrase *ջեմիմ ԵԱՐ*, *I find death*, is usually employed now. The following examples will illustrate the construction:—

The old man died yesterday.	ԲԱԻP ΔN PEAH-PEAP ԵԱՐ ԻՆՈԷ.
We all die.	ՃԵՅԹԻՐՈ ՍԻԼԵ ΔN ԵԱՐ.
I shall die.	ՃԵՅԹԱԾ ԵԱՐ.
They have just died.	ԵԱՐՈ ԵԱՐ ԷԻՐ ԵԱՐ Օ'ԲԱՃԱԻԼ
You must die.	ԵԱԻԵՐՈ ԵՎ ԵԱՐ Օ'ԲԱՃԱԻԼ.

I OWE.

647. There is no verb "*owe*" in Irish, Its place is supplied by saying "*There is a debt on a person.*"

ԵԱ ԲԻԱԸ* ՕՐՄ. *I owe.*

Whenever the amount of the debt is expressed the word *բիաճ* is usually omitted and the sum substituted.

He owes a pound.	ԵԱ PÚNT ΔP.
You owe a shilling.	ԵԱ ՔՏԻԼԼԻՆՃ ՕՐ.

* The plural of this word, *բիաճա*, is very frequently used in this phrase.

When the person to whom the money is due is mentioned, the construction is a little more difficult: as, *I owe you a pound*, as, $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ $\rho\acute{\upsilon}\nu\tau$ $\alpha\zeta\alpha\tau$ $\sigma\eta\mu$, i.e., You have (*the claim of*) a pound on me—the words in brackets being always omitted.

He owes me a crown. $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ $\kappa\omicron\rho\omicron\iota\eta$ $\alpha\zeta\alpha\mu$ $\alpha\iota\tau$.
 Here is the man to whom you owe the money. $\text{Seo } \acute{\epsilon}$ $\alpha\eta$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\rho$ α ($\zeta\omicron$)
 $\theta\rho\upsilon\iota$ $\alpha\eta$ τ - $\alpha\iota\rho\zeta\epsilon\alpha\theta$
 $\alpha\iota\zeta\epsilon$ $\sigma\eta\tau$.

I MEET.

648. The verb "*meet*" is usually translated by the phrase "*there is turned on,*" e.g., "*I meet a man*" is translated by saying "*A man is turned on me.*" $\text{C}\alpha\rho\tau\alpha\rho$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\rho$ $\sigma\eta\mu$ ($\iota\omicron\mu$ or $\acute{\upsilon}\omicron\mu$); but the phrase $\text{b}\alpha\upsilon\iota\tau\epsilon\alpha\rho$ (or $\tau\acute{\alpha}\rho\iota\alpha$) $\rho\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\rho$ $\sigma\eta\mu$ is also used. *I met the woman*, $\tau\omicron$ $\text{c}\alpha\rho\acute{\alpha}\theta$ $\alpha\eta$ $\theta\epsilon\alpha\eta$ $\sigma\eta\mu$ ($\iota\omicron\mu$ or $\acute{\upsilon}\omicron\mu$).

They met two men on the road. $\tau\omicron$ $\text{c}\alpha\rho\acute{\alpha}\theta$ $\theta\epsilon\iota\tau$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\rho$ $\sigma\eta\tau\alpha$
 $\alpha\eta$ $\alpha\eta$ $\mu\theta\acute{\omicron}\tau\alpha\rho$.

John met James. $\tau\omicron$ $\text{c}\alpha\rho\acute{\alpha}\theta$ $\text{Seum}\alpha\rho$ $\alpha\eta$
 $\text{Se}\alpha\zeta\acute{\alpha}\eta$.

Physical Sensations.

649. All physical sensations, such as **hunger, thirst, weariness, pain, &c.**, are translated into Irish by saying that "*hunger, thirst, &c., is on a person;*" as, I

am hungry. $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ οσπας οσμ. Literally, *hunger is on me*. He is thirsty. $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ ταστ αστ. Literally, *thirst is on him*.

The same idiom is used for emotions, such as **pride, joy, sorrow, shame, &c.** The following examples will illustrate the construction :—

Ὅσπυι οσπας οστ?	Are you hungry?
Νι ψυι οσπας οσμ ανοιρ.	I am not hungry now.
Ὅι ταστ μόρι ομωινη ινωέ.	We were very thirsty yesterday.
Ὅσπυι νάιρη οστ?	Are they ashamed?
Ὅι νάιρη αν τραοξαι υιρρι.	She was very much ashamed.
Ὅείρ βρσο μόρι αστ.	He will be very proud.
Ραιθ τυιρρε οστ?	Were you tired?
Νά βίοθ εαγλα οστ.	Don't be afraid.
Τά σοολαθ μόρι οσμ.	I am very sleepy.
Τά ρλαξοάν οστ.	You have a cold.

Whenever there is a simple adjective in Irish corresponding to the English adjective of *mental* or *physical sensation*, we have a choice of two constructions, as :—

I am cold.	$\tau\acute{\alpha}$ μέ ρυαρ	or	$\tau\acute{\alpha}$ ρυακτ* οσμ.
You are sick.	$\tau\acute{\alpha}$ τύ τινη (or βρεοιτε)	,,	$\tau\acute{\alpha}$ τιννας οστ.
I was weary.	Ὅι μέ τυιρρεαδ	,,	Ὅι τυιρρε οσμ.

* Distinguish between ρλαξοάν a cold (a disease) and ρυακτ, the cold, coldness (of the weather) and the adjective ρυαρ, cold.

Τά μέ τινν and τά τιννεαρ οἴμ have not quite the same meaning, Τά μέ τινν means *I feel sick*; but τά τιννεαρ οἴμ means *I am in some sickness, such as fever, &c.*

I CANNOT HELP.

650. The English phrase, "I cannot help that," is translated by saying *I have no help on that.* Νί φuit νεαρτ ΔΓαμ Διρ ριν. He said that he could not help it. Ουδαριτ ρέ ναδ ραιθ νεαρτ Διζε Διρ. The word τειζεαρ, "*cure*," may be used instead of νεαρτ.

I AM ALONE.

651. There are two expressions which translate the English word "alone" in such sentences as I am alone, He is alone, &c., *i.e.*, Τάιμ ιμ Δοναρ, or Τάιμ τιομ ρέιν (I am in my oneship, or I am by (with) myself). He is alone. Τά ρέ να Δοναρ, or Τά ρέ τειρ ρέιν. She was alone. Οί ρί 'να η-Δοναρ, or Οί ρί τειρτι ρέιν. We shall be alone. Οέιμιτ 'νάη η-Δοναρ, or βέιμιτ τινν ρέιν.

I ASK.

652. The English word "*ask*" has two distinct meanings according as it means "*beseech*" or "*inquire*." In Irish there are two distinct verbs, *viz.*,

ἵασημαι, I ask (*for a favour*), and πληροφορίαι, I ask (*for information*). Before translating the word "ask" we must always determine what is its real meaning, and then use ἵαση or πληροφορίαι accordingly.

Ask your friend for money. ἵαση φίλον μου ἀνὰ τὸ
ἔσθαι.

Ask God for those graces. ἵαση ἀνὰ τὸ ἰδέσθαι
τοὺς ἐν τῇ ψυχῇ σου.

Ask him what o'clock it is. πληροφορίαι περὶ τῆς ὥρας ἐστίν.
He asked us who was that Ὁ πληροφορίαι πρὸς τὸν ἐξ ἑσθῆτος
at the door. ὅτι ἐστὶν ἐκεῖ.

They asked me a question. Ὁ πληροφορίαι με ἀνὰ τὴν
ἐρώτησιν.

653. I DO NOT CARE.

I do not care.	ἴσως οὐκ ἐπιμέλει.
It is no affair of mine.	ἴσως οὐκ ἐπιμέλει.
Is it not equal to you?	ἴσως οὐκ ἐπιμέλει;
It is no affair of yours.	ἴσως οὐκ ἐπιμέλει.
You don't care.	ἴσως οὐκ ἐπιμέλει.
He does not care.	ἴσως οὐκ ἐπιμέλει.
It is no affair of his.	ἴσως οὐκ ἐπιμέλει.
We did not care.	ὄχι ἐπιμέλει.
It was no affair of ours.	ὄχι ἐπιμέλει.
They did not care.	ὄχι ἐπιμέλει.

(See what has been said about the prepositions τε and το in the Idiom "I prefer," par. 642.)

I OUGHT.

654. "I ought" is translated by the phrase *ir cóir* (or *ceart*) *dom*. You ought, *ir cóir túit, ir ceart túit*. We ought to go home, *ir cóir túinn túl a báite*. We ought to have gone home, *bá cóir túinn túl a báite*. As the word "ought" has no inflection for the past tense in English, it is necessary to use the *past infinitive in English* to express past time. But as the Irish expression, *ir cóir*, has a past tense (*bá cóir*) the *simple verbal noun* is always used in Irish in such expressions.

Ought you not have gone to Derry with them? *náir cóir túit túl go Doire leo?*

He ought not have gone away. *níor cóir óo imteacht.*

English Dependent Phrases translated by the Verbal Noun.

655. Instead of the usual construction, consisting of a verb in a finite tense followed by its subject (a noun or a pronoun), we very frequently meet in Irish with the following construction. The English finite verb is translated by the Irish verbal noun, and the English subject is placed before the verbal noun. If the subject be a noun it is in the nominative *form*, but if a pronoun in the disjunctive *form*.

The following examples will exemplify the idiom:—

- | | |
|---|---|
| I'd prefer <i>that he should be there rather than myself.</i> | 'Do b'feairr liom é 's tu
beir ann ná mire. |
| Is it not better for us that these should not be in the boat. | Ná c'feairr 'sinn gan iad
ro 's beir in' an mbáid. |
| I saw John when he was coming home. | Connair mé Seasán agus
é as ceacht a baile. |
| I knew him <i>when I was a boy.</i> | 'Dí aithe agusam air agus
mé im buachaill. |
| The clock struck <i>just as he was coming in.</i> | 'D' bual an clog agus é
as ceacht isteach. |

APPENDICES.

Appendix I.

NOUNS OF THE FIRST DECLENSION.

ἀδρᾶν, a song.	καρβασ, chariot.
ἀούρταρ, a halter.	καρῆν, heap.
ἀούδαρ, a cause.	καράν, path.
ἀύμασ, wood.	καρύρ, hammer.
ἀμασᾶν, a fool.	κατ, cat.
ἀμάρε, a sight.	κεανν, head or end.
ἀήρηρ, doubt.	κεολ, music; pl. κεολτα.
ἀοιδνεαρ, delight.	κευτολνζαῶ,† breakfast.
ἀοιτεαῶ, manure.	κινεάλ, kind or sort.
ἀολ, lime.	κτεαῖνναρ, marriage alliance.
ἀράν, bread.	κτέμεαῶ, clerk.
ἀροᾶν, hillock.	κλογ, bell, clock.
ἀρημ, an army: pl. ἀρημ, ἀρημα.	κοζαῶ, war; pl. κοζτα or κοζαῖρε.
ατ, swelling or tumour.	κοράν, cup.
ἀταρ, gladness.	κρησεαῖν, faith, religion.
βάσ, boat.	κουαν, bay or haven; pl. κουαντα.
βαλῶν, dummy.	κουδαρ, foam.
βάρη, top.	κῦλ, back of the head.
βάρ, death.	κῶσ, beetle.
βεαζᾶν, a little.	κῶμεαῶ, end.
βιαῶ, food; gen. βίῶ.	κῶδατ, devil.
βιοράν, a pin.	κῶννευρ, dinner.
βιτεαῖνναῶ, rascal.	κῶδαρ, harm.
βλαρ, taste.	κῶκεαττ, grudge, reserve.
βονν, sole, foundation.	κῶμαν, earth, world.
βόταρ, road; nom. pl. βόιτεμε.	κῶναρ, misfortune.
βραῶν, a salmon.	κῶναρ, door; pl. κῶννε.
βρόσ, joy, pride.	κῶαῶ, difficulty.
βρομαῶ, foal or colt.	κῶτέδαρ, nature.
βρόν, sorrow.	κερβαλλ, a tail.
βρυαῶ, brink; pl. βρυαῶα.	κερμαῶ, Spring.
βυῖτεαῶδαρ, thanks.	κεῖρεαν, ivy.
βυν, bottom.	κεολαρ, knowledge.
καῖρεατ,* a stone fortress.	κευαῶ, cloth, clothes.
καλαῶ, harbour.	

* This word also means a child's spinning "top."

† In spoken language βρεικρεατα, *m.*, is used for "breakfast."

ΦΑΡΣΑΘ, } shelter.
 ΦΟΡΣΑΘ, }
 ΡΙΑΣ, raven; pl. ΡΕΙΣ or ΡΕΙΣ.
 ΡΟCΑΙ, a word; pl. ΡΟCΑΙ or
 ΡΟCΙΑ.
 ΡΟΞΙΜΑΡ, Autumn.
 ΡΟΝΝ, tune or air.

ΖΑΘΑΡ, goat.
 ΖΑΘΑΡ, beagle.
 ΖΑΝΝΟCΑΙ, gander.
 ΖΑΡΡΥΝ, a young boy.
 ΖΕΑΜΑΡ, green corn.
 ΖΕΑΡΡΕCΑC, young bird.
 ΖΙΛΑΡ, lock.
 ΖΙΛΟΡ, voice.
 ΖΟΒ, beak (of a bird).
 ΖΥΕΑΝΝ, humour.
 ΖΥΑΙ, coal.

ΙΑΡΑΝΝ, iron.
 (Ρ)ΙΟΛΑΡ, eagle.
 ΙΟΝΑC, place.
 ΙΡΤΕΑΝ, hollow.

ΛΑΟΞ, calf.
 ΛΑΡ, middle.
 ΛΕΑΘΑΡ, a book; pl. ΛΕΑΘΑΡ,
 ΛΕΑΘΗΑ.
 ΛΕΑΘΗΑΝ, booklet.
 ΛΕΑΤΑΡ, leather.
 ΛΕΥΝ, misfortune.
 ΛΙΟΝ, a net; pl. ΛΙΟΝΤΑ.
 ΛΙΟΝ, provision.
 ΛΟΡΞ, a track.

ΜΑCΑΘ or ΜΑCΘΗΑ, a dog; pl.
 ΜΑCΘΗΑΙΘΕ.
 ΜΑΞΑΘ, mockery, ridicule.
 ΜΑΟΡ, a steward.
 ΜΑΡΤ, steer or beeve.
 ΜΕΑΤ, failure.
 ΜΙΛΛΕΑΝ, blame.
 ΜΙΟΝΝΑΝ, kid.
 ΜΟΜΙΑΝ, much, many.

ΜΥΛΛΑC, top; pl. ΜΥΛΛΑΙΞΕ.

ΝΑΟΜ, a saint.
 ΝΕΑΡΤ, strength.
 ΟCΜΑΡ, hunger.
 ΟΡ, gold.

ΡΑΞΑΝΑC, a pagan.
 ΡΑΙΡΕΥΡ, paper.
 ΡΙΟΒΑΝ, windpipe or neck.
 ΡΟΡΤ, tune or air.
 ΡΗΕΥCΑΝ, crow.

ΡΙΑΝ, track; gen. ΡΙΑΙΝ.
 ΡΙΟC, road.
 ΡΙΥΝ, secret.

ΡΑC, a sack.
 ΡΑΞΑΡΤ, a priest.
 ΡΑΞΑΡ, kind or sort.
 ΡΑΛΑΝΝ, salt.
 ΡΑΜΗΑΘ, summer.
 ΡΑΟΞΑΙ, life, world.
 ΡΑΟΡ, craftsman, artisan.
 ΡΑΟΤΑΡ, exertion, work.
 ΡΕΑΘΑC, hawk.
 ΡΕΟC, a precious thing, jewel;
 pl. ΡΕΟCΑ.
 ΡΞΕΥΙ, news; pl. ΡΞΕΥΙΑ;
 ΡΞΕΥΙΤΑ, stories.
 ΡΙΛΑΘΗΑΘ, chain; pl. ΡΙΛΑΘΗΑΙΘΕ.
 ΡΟΡ, wisp.
 ΡΟΡΤ, } kind or sort
 ΡΟΡΟ, }
 ΡΡΙΟΡΑC, a spirit.
 ΡΡΟΡ, a spur.
 ΡΡΟΡΤ, sport.
 ΡΤΟΡ, treasure store.
 ΡΥΑΙΜΗΝΕΑΡ, repose.

ΤΑΜΑΤΙ, a short space of time.
 ΤΑΟΙΡΕΑC, a captain, a leader.
 ΤΕΑΤΤΑC, hearth.
 ΤΗΟΡΞΑΝ, furniture.
 ΤΥΡ, beginning.

Appendix II.

A list of feminine nouns ending in a broad consonant, belonging to the Second Declension.

NOM.	GEN.	MEANING.
ἄδεια	ἄδειαι	a horn
ἄβδος	ἄβδοιζε	a doll
ἄβροεᾶς	ἄβροιζε	rain
ἄβριας	ἄβριαιζε	tow
ἄβας	ἄβει	bee
ἄβαν	ἄβειν	a mountain peak
ἄβριας	ἄβριαιζε	a heifer
ἄβιάς	ἄβιάτιζε or ἄβιάταιζε	buttermilk
ἄβρ	ἄβρι	palm (of the hand)
ἄβρεᾶς	ἄβριε	judgment
ἄβρευς	ἄβριε	a lie
ἄβριαται	ἄβριε	word of honour
ἄβρις	ἄβριε	a shoe
ἄβριαζεαν	ἄβριαζε	palace, fort
ἄβριεαν	ἄβριε	a troop
ἄβιλλεᾶς	ἄβιλλιζε	an old woman
ἄβελς	ἄβελζε	deceit.
ἄβεια	ἄβει	hen
ἄβειρο	ἄβειρο	a trade
ἄβιλλ	ἄβιλλε	sense
ἄβαν	ἄβεινε (pl. ἄβειντα)	distance
ἄβιρός	ἄβιρόιζε	beetle
ἄβρι	ἄβρι	a comb
ἄβιρρεᾶς	ἄβιρριε	a harp
ἄβαν	ἄβειν	children
ἄβελ	ἄβει	a stone
ἄβιαρ	ἄβιαρι	an ear
ἄβιμ	ἄβιμ	plumage
ἄβελ	ἄβει	a wound
ἄβριας	ἄβριαιζε	a heifer
ἄβρ	ἄβρι	a foot
ἄβρο	ἄβρο	a branch
ἄβριαρεᾶς	ἄβριαριε	a spear
ἄβελ	ἄβει	plunder
ἄβελς	ἄβελ	crag
ἄβιός	ἄβιός	end
ἄβιός	ἄβιός	gibbet
ἄβρι	ἄβρι	cross
ἄβας	ἄβας	cuckoo
ἄβιελος	ἄβιελοιζε	a fly

NOM.	GEN.	MEANING.
οαδὰς	οαιδέ	a vat
οελεθ	οειθε	a form
οεαγ	οειγε	a thorn
οεος	οιγε	a drink
οιον	οινε	protection
οοινεανν	οοιιννε	bad weather
ορηὰς	ορηεί	face, visage
εαρὸς	εαρὸιγε	a weasel
ρεὰς	ρείτε	time, occasion
ρεαργ	ρειργε	anger
ρευρὸς	ρευρὸιγε	beard
ριτέαλλ	ριτέιλλα	chess
ρλεαὸ	ρλειθε	a feast
ρλεαργ	ρλειργε	wreath
ρρευμ	ρρήμε	a root
ρυννεος	ρυννεοιγε	window
ρυννρεος	ρυννρεοιγε	an ash
ρυρεος	ρυρεοιγε	a lark
ζαδλὸς	ζαδλὸιγε	a little fork
ζαοτ	ζαοιτε	wind
ζεαλας	ζεαλαιγε	moon
ζεγ	ζείγε	branch
ζιογ	ζιγε	squeak
ζειρρεὰς	ζειρριγε }	girl
ζιορραδ·	ζιορραιγε }	
ζλυν	ζλυνε	knee
ζμιαν	ζμεινε	sun
ζμιας	ζμιαιγε	nair
ιαλλ	είλλε	thong
ινγεαν	ινγινε	daughter
λάιν	λάινε	hand
λαρὸς	λαρὸιγε	match (light)
λατὰς	λαιτέ	mud, mire
λεα	λειτε	a stone flag
λεατ	λειτε	half, side
λονγ	λυνγε	ship
λύβ	λύβε	loop
λυτ	λυίτε	mouse
μευρ	μείρε	finger
μυε	μυιце	pig
νεαμ	νεινε	heaven

NOM.	GEN.	MEANING.
όηρεάδ οητόδ	όηρηζε οητόζε	fool (f.) thumb
ριαρτ ριαρτός ριοβ ριυε ρόδ	ρείρτε ριαρτόζε ριβε ριυε ρόζε	reptile worm musical pipe cheek kiss
ριαρ	ρίρη	order, regulation
ράι ρεάιζ ρεαρ ρειρηεάδ ρζεάδ ρζιαη ρζιαή ρζιαέ ρζόρηαδ ρζή'οβ ρην ρλατ ροινεανη ρρεαί ρρλανε ρρόη	ράιτε ρειτζε ρειρτε ρειρηίζε ρζειε ρζιηε ρζήηηε ρζέιτε ρζόρηαιζε ρζήιβε ριηε ρλαιτε ροινηηηε ρρριε ρρλανε ρρόηηε	heel hunt love plough hawthorn bush knife comeliness shield throat scrape weather rod fine weather scythe spark, thunderbolt. nose
ταοβ τευο τοηη τρηαδ	ταοίβε τέιηε τιηηηε τρηειβε	side string wave tribe
υδ	υίβε	an egg

Appendix III.

NOUNS BELONGING TO THE THIRD DECLENSION.

- (a) All personal nouns ending in όηη, ύηη,
 (b) All abstract nouns ending in άετ.
 (c) Verbal nouns in άετ, άίε, and άηάηη.
 (d) The following list:—

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING
άετ	άετά	decree
άηηη	άηηηά	name

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING.
αἰρίος	αἰρίστε, αἰρεαῖτα	repayment, restitution
ἀλτήρ	ἀλτήρα	altar
ἀνάη	ἀνάη	breath
ἀνάμη	ἀνμη	soul
ἄσος	ἄσος	Hugh
ἄσος	ἄσος	folk, people
ἄτ	ἄτα	ford
βεανναῖς	βεανναῖτα	blessing
βαιν-ῆιοζαν	βαιν-ῆιοζη	queen
βιοη	βιαη	a (cooking) spit
βιῖ (βιοῖ)	βιαῖ	life
βλαῖ	βλαῖ	blossom
βλιαῖδαιη	βλιαῖδη	a year
βλιοῖς	βλιαῖτα	butter-milk
βοῖ	βοῖ	tent, cot
βηυξ	βηοζ	palace, mansion
βυαῖαιη	βυαῖαιη	boy
βυαιῖ	βυαῖ	victory
βυαιῖη	βυαιῖη	trouble.
καῖαιη	καῖη	help
κάηη	κάηη	tax
Καῖρς	Καῖρς	Easter
καῖ	καῖ	battle
κιον	κενη	love, desire, affection
κιορ	κιορ	rent
κιῖ, <i>m.</i> (κιοῖ)	κεῖ	shower
κλεαρ	κλεαρ	a trick
κλιαῖδαιη, <i>m.</i>	κλιαῖδη	son-in-law
κνάηη	κνάηη	bone
κουλαῖ	κουλαῖ	sleep
κόηη	κόηη	justice
κονηαῖ	κονηαῖ	compact, covenant
κορναῖη	κορναῖη	defence
κράῖ	κράῖ	torture, destruction
κριορ	κρεαρ	belt
κρυῖ	κροῖ	form
κυαιη	κυαιη (or κυαιητε)	visit
κυιο	κυο	part, share
οἶη	οἶη	account
οἶηη	οἶηη	destiny
οἶ	οἶ	colour
οεανηῖη	οεανηῖη	make or shape
οιαημυιο	οιαημυιο	Dermot
οοῖτῦηη	οοῖτῦηη	doctor
οηυῖς	οηυῖς	dew
οηυηη, <i>m.</i>	οηυηη	a back

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING.
έλις ευο ευλοό	έλιςα ευοα ευλοόα	tax, tribute jealousy escape, elopement
ράτ ρεαρτ ρεαρτέαίνη ρειόμ ρεοιλ ριασαιλ φιον φιορ φλαιτ φοξ φοξλιμ φοξριαό φιαξριαό φιαάτ, m. φιαρξλαό φιατ φουλ	ράτα ρεαρτα ρεαρτέαίνα ρεαόμα ρεοιλα ριασαιλ φιονα φιαρα φλατα φοξα φοξλιμτα φοξριατα φιαξριατα φιαάτα φιαρξλιμξτε φιατα φουλα	cause, reason a grave, tomb rain service, use flesh, meat a tooth wine knowledge prince plunder learning decree announcement cold ransom, redemption hatred blood
ξλεανν ξνιόμ ξοιν ξριάό ξρειμ, m. ξριτ ξυλ ξυτ	ξλεαίνα ξνιόμα ξοίνα ξριάόα ξρεαίμα ξριότα ξοίλα ξοίτα	valley act, deed wound love a piece curds weeping a voice
ιαρραιό ιατ ιομάιν ιομριάό	ιαρραιόα ιατα ιομάίνα ιομραιότε	: a desire, request land, country hurling (a game) report, notice
λεαβαό, f. λεαάτ λιονν λιορ λοά λοάτ λυρ	λεαβέα λεαάτα λεαίνα λεαρα λοάα λοάτα λορα	a bed a grave beer, ale a fort lake reproach an herb
μαιόμ μαιτέαίν μεαρ	μαύμα μαιτεα μεαρα	defeat, rout forgiveness esteem

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING.
μιαν μιλ μοῦ μόιν μυρη	μιάνα μελα μοῦα μόνα μαρη	desire honey manner bog sea
ὄζ ολανν ολλαμναιη ονόμη ορζλαῶ	ὄζα ολνα ολλαμνα ονόμη ορζαίτε	a young person wool instruction honour admission, opening
ματ μαέτ, η. μιοέτ μιτ	ματα μαέτα μιοέτα μιτα	luck law a form running
ραμναιη σαιρη ρζάτ ρσοτ ρεαλ ριoc ριotέάιν ρλιοέτ ρμαέτ, η. ρνάμη ροζ ρρηαιτ ρρόη ρρυτ	ραμλα σαιρη ρζάτα ρσοτα ρεαλα ρεακα ριotέάνα ρleaέτα ρμαέτα ρνάμη ροζα ρρηατα ρρόηα ρροτα	an equal, like November shadow flower a space of time frost peace posterity a curb a swim pleasure a layer nose steam
τάιλλιύμη τάιν τιονρζαμη τοιλ τηνάζ τηέαο τηεομη τηευρ τηιοιο τυαμ τυαέ	τάιλλιύμη τάνα τιονρζαντα τολα τηνάζα τηέαοα τηεομηα τηευρα τηιοια τυαμηα τυαέτα	tailor a drove purpose, project a will a strand flock, drove guide, troop battle fight, quarrel Tuam tribe
υαιμη υέτ	υαμηα υέτα	cave breast

Appendix IV.

THE NOUNS OF THE FIFTH DECLENSION.

The letters in brackets give the termination of the genitive singular.

- αδ** or **αδα**, gen. **αδανν**, a river ;
 pl. **αιδνε** or **αιδνεαδα**.
αοντα(-ο), license, permission.
αρα(-n), Isle of Arran ; pl. **αρινε**,
 The Arran Isles.
αρα(-n), kidney. ρ)
βεοιη (**βεοιμας**), beer.
βραστα(ο), **m**, the upper part of
 the breast.
βριεταμ(αν), **m**, a judge.
βριο(-n), a quern, handmill pl.
βριοντε.
καομα(ς), a sheep ; pl. **καοιμηξ**.
καμα(ο), a friend ; pl. **καμηοε**.
καταρη(-τημας), a city, fortress.
καταοιη(-ημας), a chair.
καρποδα(-n), a forge, smithy.
κατραμα(-n), a quarter.
κλαρη(-μας), a furrow.
κοιρη(-ρημας), a feast.
κομηρη(-n), neighbour ; pl.
κομηρηαιν.
κομλα(-ς), a gate, door.
κομηρα(-n), a coffer, cupboard,
 coffin.
κορδιν(-νας), a crown.
κραην(-νας), a sow.
cu, gen. **con**, a hound ; pl.
con, **cona**, hounds.
κυι(-ας), a corner.
κυριε(-ανν), a pulse, vein.
οαιεαμ(αν), a cup-bearer.
οαιη(-ας), an oak.
οαρηνα(-n), palm of the hand.
οιτε(-ανν), flood, deluge ; pl.
οιτεαννα, **οιτεαναδα**
οαλαδα(-n), science, learning.
οαραοντα(-ο), disagreement, dis-
 obedience.
οαρυ (compound of **cu**), an eel.
οιρη(-ρημας), an oyster.
οοκαιη (**οοκαιμας**), a key.
οορηνα(-n) [or gen. same as nom.],
 barley. ρ)
ρεατραμ(αν), **m**, philosopher
ρειεαμ(αν), **m**, debtor.
ρειοη(-ας), The Nore.
ριοζαιη(ας), a sign, mark.
ριε(αο), twenty.
ροζαιη(ελας), plunder.
σαδα(-n), **m**, a smith ; pl. **σαιδνε**
σηαιν (**σηαινμας**), hatred.
σουα(-n), a shoulder ; pl.
σουαινε, **σουαινεαδα**.
ιονσα(-n), a nail (of the finger) ;
 pl. **ιονση**.
λαδα(-n), a duck.
λαρη (**λαρημας**), a mare.
λαναμα(-n), a married couple.
λαρηη (**λαρημας**), a flame.
λαταρη (**λαταρημας**), a level plain.
λεαδα(-n), **m**, a cheek ; pl.
λεακαινεαδα.
ληρηδα(-n), the skin ; pl. **ληρηση**.
μαιηρητη(-τημας), a monastery.
μεανμα(-n), the mind.
μιτε(-αο), a soldier, warrior.
ναμα(-ο), an enemy ; pl. **ναμηοε**
νοουλαη (**νοουλαηξ**), Christmas.
ολλαμ(αν), a doctor, professor.
οραρη(-n), a person.
οιαζαιη (**οιαζηλας**), a rule.
οιοζα(-n), a choice ; pl. **οιοζαδα**,
οιοζαινεαδα.
οαιη (**οαηλας**), a beam.
οεανσα(-n), a cormorant.
οταηη (**οταηηλας**), a stallion.
οαη(-ας), a wedge.
οαλαμ, gen. **οαημαν**, land.
οεαμαιη (**οεαμαιμας**) Tara.
οεανσα(-n or **ο**), tongue ; pl.
οεανσηα.
οεορηνα(-n), boundary, limit.
οιηη(-ανν), an elbow.
οιηα(-n), a beard.
ορηη(-n), a door-jamb.

Appendix Y

A LIST OF IRREGULAR VERBAL NOUNS.

VERB	MEANING.	VERBAL NOUN.
ἄδαιμι ἀομῆις	say confess	ῥῶτό ἀομῆσις
βαῖν βειμι βλιξ βημιε βυαῖν	snatch, take* bear, carry milk cook reap, cut (grass, &c.)	βαινε βημιε βλιξιαν βημιε βυαῖνε
καίλλ καίε καενημιξ κεῖλ κέιμι κῖνν κλαοιό κοιμευο	lose throw, open, consume buy conceal step determine defeat watch, guard	καίλλεαμίαιν καίεαμί, καίεαό καενηαό κεῖλε κέιμι κῖννεαμίαιν κλαοι κοιμευο
κοιρημιξ κοιρξ κομηραιό κοζαιμι κογδαίβ κορημιξ κοραιν κριεο κυρι	bless prevent fight whisper keep stir, move defend believe put, send	κοιρηεζαν κοιρηεζαό κορξ κομηραό κοζαιμι κογδαίβ κορημιξε κοραιν κριεοεαμίαινε κυρι
υεαρημαό υιόλ υρηιο υύριξ	forget sell shut awake	υεαρημαό υιόλ υρηιοιμι υύριεαό, υύριεαό
έαξ έιλιξ έιμιξ έιριε	die claim rise, arise listen	έαξ έιλεαμί, έιλιυζαό έιμιξε έιριεαό
φαξ φάξ φαν	find, get leave wait	φαξάιλ φάξάιλ φαναμίαινε

* To take a thing not offered is "βαῖν;" but when offered, "ζλαε."

VERB.	MEANING.	VERBAL NOUN.
բֳր	grow	բֳր
բօժօ	whistle	բօժօջալ
բօր	pour out, shower	բօրեան
բօւ	see	բօւրիտ
բօւժ	behold, look	բօւժանտ
բարբայց	ask, enquire	բարբայցօ
բօջլում	learn	բօջլում
բօլլ	suit, fit	բօլլեամանտ
բօր	help, succour	բօրիտ
բարբօալ	attend, serve	բարբօալ
բաւց	sew	բաւջալ
բաջայր (բօջայր)	announce, proclaim	բաւջայր, բաւջար
բւլանց	suffer	բօջար բւլանց
ջօծ	take, go	ջօծալ
ջօր	call	ջօրն
ջօլլ	promise	ջօլլաման
ջօմ	bellow, low	ջօմնեօժօրջօմեօ
ջլօրօ	call	ջլօրօժ
ջլուար	journey, go	ջլուարժ
ջօր	weep	ջօլ
ջւրօ	pray	ջւրօ
յար	try, ask, entreat	յարարօ
յարբար	contend, wrestle	յարբարջալ
յմեւց	go away	յմեւժ
յնր	tell	յնրիտ
յմժար	carry	յմժար
յմբրայց	turn	յմբօ
յօ	pay	յօ
յօալ	wash	յօլալ
յօնբրայց	approach	յօնբրայցօ
յժ	eat	յժ
լօւց	knock down	լօւջան
լօան	follow	լօանամանտ
լօւց	let, allow	լօւջան
լոց	leap	լոց
լօմար	strip, pull off	լօմար, Լօմարօ
լուց	lie (down)	լուցօ
մար	live, exist	մարեժտան
մարժ	forgive	մարեան
մար	think	մարեան մար

VERB	MEANING.	VERBAL NOUN.
οἶν	nourish	οἶσαμαιντ
όλ	drink*	όλ
πεῖν	sell	πεῖν
πέριον	arrange	πέριον
πῖναι	dance	πῖναι
πῖναι	run	πῖναι
πῖναι	divide	πῖναι
φῶν	think	φῶν
φῶν	stand	φῶν
φῶν	play (an instrument)	φῶν
φῶν	separate	φῶν
φῶν	destroy, erase	φῶν
φῶν	cease	φῶν
φῶν	walk	φῶν
φῶν	slay	φῶν
φῶν	swim	φῶν
φῶν	stop	φῶν
φῶν	sit	φῶν
τῶν	give	τῶν
τῶν	offer	τῶν
τῶν	draw	τῶν
τῶν	teach, instruct	τῶν
τῶν	fling	τῶν
τῶν	wind	τῶν
τῶν	lift	τῶν
τῶν	search for, pursue	τῶν
τῶν	forsaken, abandon	τῶν
τῶν	understand	τῶν
τῶν	earn, deserve	τῶν
τῶν	alight, descend	τῶν

Appendix VI.

A LIST OF VERBS BELONGING TO FIRST CONJUGATION.

βάω, stop, hinder, meddle.

βῶν, snatch, take.

βῶν, drown.

βῶν, brawl.

βῶν, soften.

βῶν, milk.

βῶν, break.

βῶν, bruise.

βῶν, beat.

βῶν, give success.

* Drunk, meaning intoxicated, is not όλτα, but "αφ μερῆζε."

καίλλ, lose.
 καοίν, lament.
 καίτ, waste, spend, eat or cast.
 κάμ, bend, make crooked.
 κάμ, sing.
 καοός, blind.
 κάρ, twist, turn, wind, wry.
 κάρ, think.
 κάσθ, allow, leave, permit.
 κάτ, hide, conceal.
 κάμν, resolve.
 κάμν, comb.
 κάμνός, defeat.
 κάμν, bend, crook.
 κάμν, stop, hinder.
 κάμν, shake.
 κάμνός, hang.
 κάμνός, believe, trust.
 κάμνός, tremble, quake.
 κάμνός, bend stoop, .
 κάμνός, set about.
 κάμν, form, shape.
 κάμν, put, send.
 κάμνός, establish.
 κάμνός, mind.

κάμνός, condemn, blame.
 κάμνός, ascertain, assure.
 κάμνός, look, observe, remark.
 κάμνός, forget.
 κάμνός, press, stuff, push.
 κάμνός, sell.
 κάμνός, burn, consume.
 κάμνός, spill, shed.
 κάμνός, shut, enclose.
 κάμνός, plait, fold.
 κάμνός, close

κάμνός, listen.

κάμνός, watch, guard.
 κάμνός, squeeze, crush.
 κάμνός, stay, wait, stop.
 κάμνός, grow.
 κάμνός, whistle.
 κάμνός, deceive, cheat.
 κάμνός, flay, strip.
 κάμνός, pour out, shower.
 κάμνός, behold, look.

κάμνός, return, come back.
 κάμνός, I can.
 κάμνός, wet, moisten, drench.
 κάμνός, suit, fit.
 κάμνός, help, relieve, succour.
 κάμνός, learn.

κάμνός, shout, call.
 κάμνός, promise.
 κάμνός, cut.
 κάμνός, obey, submit.
 κάμνός, take, reserve.
 κάμνός, cleanse.
 κάμνός, call.
 κάμνός, journey, travel, go.
 κάμνός, steal.
 κάμνός, weep, lament.
 κάμνός, wound.
 κάμνός, sign, mark.
 κάμνός, pray.

κάμνός, ask, seek, request, be-
 seech.
 κάμνός, pray, atone.
 κάμνός, eat

κάμνός, light, kindle, blaze.
 κάμνός, throw down.
 κάμνός, follow, pursue.
 κάμνός, read.
 κάμνός, grant, suffer, permit.
 κάμνός, leap.
 κάμνός, leap, bounce, start.
 κάμνός, fall, surfeit, cram.
 κάμνός, singe, scorch, burn.
 κάμνός, bend, crook.
 κάμνός, lie.

κάμνός, last, exist, remain.
 κάμνός, kill, murder.
 κάμνός, forgive.
 κάμνός, wet, steep.
 κάμνός, deceive, defraud.
 κάμνός, estimate, think.
 κάμνός, fade, wither.
 κάμνός, spoil, destroy.
 κάμνός, praise.
 κάμνός, teach, instruct.

ναρξ, tie, join.
 νιξ, wash.

οιλ, nurse, cherish.
 οιη, suit, fit.
 ότ, drink.

πλέαρξ, crack.
 ρός, kiss.
 ρολλ, pierce, penetrate.
 ρηεαδ, spring, leap.

ρηεic, sell.
 ρεub, tear, burst.
 ριτ. run, flee.
 ριοηη, divide.
 ρηυαίξ, pursue, rout.

ρáiτ, thrust, stab.
 ραοιλ, ρίτ, reflect, think.
 ραοη, deliver.
 ρξαοιλ, loose, let go.
 ρξηηη, cease, desist.
 ρεαρ, stand.
 ρέρο, blow.

ρεοτ, teach, drive, sail.
 ρειηηη, play (music).
 ρξαρ, separate, divide.
 ρξηηοδ, write.
 ρξηηοη, sweep, scrape, destroy.
 ρίτ, drop, let fall, sink.
 ρίη, stretch, extend.
 ρηέρο, beckon, wink.
 ρηηιξ, swallow.
 ρηάηη, swim, float.
 ρταο, stop.
 ρταο υε, desist
 ρηιό, sit.

ταηηξ, offer.
 ταάτ, choke.
 τειτ. fly.
 τόξ, choose, select.
 τόξ, take up, lift.
 τηεαδ, plough, till.
 τηέηξ, forsake, abandon.
 τηηοιο, fight, quarrel.
 τηηξ, understand.
 τηηιλ, earn, deserve.
 τηηιτ, fall.

Appendix VII.

LIST OF SYNCOPATED VERBS.

αξαηη, entreat.
 αιτιη, recognize.

βαξαηη, threaten.

καρξαηη, slaughter.
 ceαηηαιλ, bind.
 ciηιλ, tickle.
 coiηιλ, spare.
 cooαιλ, sleep.
 copαηη, defend.
 cuiηιλ, rub.

οίβηη, banish.

ειτιτ, fly.

ρόξαηη, serve.
 ρηεαξαηη, answer.
 ρηεαρραιλ, attend, serve.
 (ρ)οηηαιλ, open.
 ρηαξαηη, proclaim.
 ρηηαηηξ, suffer.
 ρηηηηαιλ, relieve.

ηηηηη, tell.
 ηηηιλ, graze.
 ηηηηη, play.
 ηοηόαηη, carry.
 ηοόβαηη, offer.

λαβαίη, *speak.*
 λομαίη, *strip, care.*

μύργαι, *awaken.*

παταίη, *trample.*
 ρεάσαι, *avoid.*

τομαί, *consume, eat.*

τοσαι, *dig, root.*

ταρραίνε, *draw.*

ταρται, *want, require.*

τιονόι, *gather.*

τοσμαι, *wend.*

τυηλινε, *descend.*

Δη η-α έση ι γελό
ο' ηα Καταίλ ασηρ ο'ά θυιόεση,
35, 36 ασηρ 37 Σηάιο ηόρη δη Τηάξα,
Daire-άτα-Cliaé.

UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS-URBANA



3 0112 05450068